

Leading My Family to Glory

Stay-at-home Scholar

Chapter 1 The Emperor Returns

“Boss, are you really going back?”

On a huge island in the middle of the ocean, sat a majestic palace. This place belonged to the most extensive foreign organization, The Regal Palace.

At that moment, the five kings and all eighteen generals were assembled at the hall as they focused on the young man before them. The young man's name was Tyr Summers, the true owner of The Regal

Palace. 5

“Yes,” Tyr said firmly. “Six years ago, I was chased out of the Summer Manor, left to wander the streets of Khanh City, drugged by someone, and ended up having an affair with her. 3

“After that, I met a savior, who has brought me here, and with these hands, I’ve built the Regal Palace. Although I now have the highest authority in this world, together with riches and status, I’ve promised her that I would take responsibility for her and go back to marry her.” Tyr looked at a photo in his hand as his gaze softened. 1

The girl in the photo was in her early twenties. Her eyes were like a painting, her nose pointed, and her lips soft and full. She was extremely beautiful. He wondered how

she had been all these years. ①

“After I’m gone, the palace will temporarily be in your care.” Tyr regained his composure and said to a well-built man.

The man’s name was Clifford Hann, the leader of the five kings.

“Alright,” Clifford answered helplessly. “Since you’re adamant about going back, we won’t stop you. I’ve already taken care of the situation in Celestial Empire’s Khanh City for you. I’ve bought an International Trade Center in the middle of the city, and the wealthiest man in Khanh City, Drake Tucker, was once a follower of mine. Once you get there, he’ll be at your service.”

“Clifford, I’m going back to find my wife to live happily ever after. Why did you buy a

trade center for?” Tyr felt annoyed as his tone was laced with a hint of anger. ①

Clifford gave him a sly smirk. “Boss, you’ve said so yourself that you wanted the Regal Palace to return to its roots and go back to Celestial Empire. Now that you’re going back, wouldn’t it be convenient to set up the palace’s foundation while you’re there?” ①

“F*ck!” Tyr kicked Clifford. So, he was just using the boss for hard labor. ①

“I’m leaving, don’t miss me too much, kids!”

Behind him, the five kings and eighteen generals saluted Tyr in unison with tears in their eyes as they watched the jeep gradually disappear into the distance.

The next day, in Khanh City of Celestial

Empire.

“This is it.” Tyr stood in front of the gates of the Zea family’s mansion as he lamented. After that night, Tyr had told the girl that once he had made it in the world, he would definitely come back for her hand.

“Winifred, I’ve come back for you.” Tyr took a deep breath, feeling unexpectedly nervous. 1

While he was pondering how he should enter the mansion, the gates suddenly opened. A fat lady looking to be around her forties came out with a tray of bread that she was about to throw into the food waste bin outside the door. This must be the Zea family’s nanny. 1

Following behind her was a young girl of about six years old. The little girl looked pale

and skinny, clearly malnourished. However, her features were very well defined, especially for her big watery eyes that shone like stars. Although she was only a child, she had the makings of a beautiful woman. 2

“Grand... grandma Collins, can you give Blair one bread? Blair... is hungry.” The little girl was staring at the bread in the fat lady’s hand. Perhaps due to extreme hunger, the little girl kept swallowing her saliva. She looked very pitiful.

The fat lady smiled widely, but a hint of cunning flashed across her face. “Does Little Blair want to eat some bread?”

“Yeah.” The little girl nodded firmly with anticipation in her eyes.

“Plain bread isn’t tasty, so why don’t I add a

little something for you?” The fat lady tore a piece of bread, went over to the food waste bin, and wiped a piece of bread inside the bin before handing it to the little girl. “Here, Blair, this bread is for you. It’s delicious.”

Upon seeing this, Tyr frowned hard as rage grew within him. How could there be such a vile person who would do such a disgusting thing to a mere five-year-old little girl?

The little girl stared at the bread in the fat lady’s hand, looking a little lost. She knew that the piece of bread was dirty, but she was starving. Her hand subconsciously reached out to take the piece of bread.

“Eat it quickly. If that’s not enough, I have more here.” The fat lady smiled at the little girl as she dumped the whole tray of bread into the food waste bin before picking

another piece of bread up again.

“Don’t eat it, that’s too dirty!” Seeing as the little girl was about to take a bite of the bread, Tyr dashed over and tossed the bread in her hand away.

“But, Blair is hungry...” The little girl’s eyes sparkled, her voice sounding aggrieved.

For an instant, Tyr felt like a needle had just stabbed into his chest. He turned to look at that wicked woman and said in a deep voice, “Are you a beast?”

“Who are you? Mind your own business!” The fat lady frowned at Tyr, the disdain apparent in her voice. “That’s just the Zea family’s little b*stard. I can do as I please with her.”

“The Zea family’s b*stard?” Tyr was

stunned. “Whose child?”

The fat lady snorted. “The Zea family’s third young miss and a beggar’s child. They’ve shamed the whole Zea family back then.”

A buzzing noise exploded in Tyr’s mind. He subconsciously turned to the little girl and felt a wave of familiarity invade him. Those defined features instantly seemed to be imprinted by his and Winifred’s shadow. Could this be his and Winifred’s daughter?

Tyr felt like he had just been struck by lightning. ❶

“What is the name of the Zea family’s third young miss?”

The fat lady pouted. “Who else? It’s Winifred Zea.”

So this was his and Winifred's daughter. A surge of fury instantly filled his chest. Tyr could not imagine just how this mother and daughter pair had been living all these years. Even a random maid in the house would dare to humiliate his daughter.

"I will see for myself today just how vicious the people of the Zea family are. How dare they treat my daughter this way." At that moment, Tyr's face was dark like an enraged beast, ready to lash out. He carried the little girl up in his arms and kicked the Zea Manor's door open.

"Your... your daughter?" The fat lady's jaw dropped. "Could you be that beggar from back then?"

However, the girl spoke up softly, saying, "

Uncle, I'm... I'm hungry! I want to go outside and look for Mama.”

“Is Mama not inside?” Tyr was stunned.

The fat lady subconsciously mocked, “Winifred Zea is now at Golden Jade Court having a great time with wild men. How would she have any time to mind her daughter? Here I am, being a saint and giving her daughter bread to eat. Or else, she would have died from starvation! 1

“I say, you're really...”

Slap! Before the fat lady could finish speaking, Tyr had lifted a hand and gave her a hard slap. In an instant, five streaks of bloody marks were imprinted on the fat lady's face. It was a frightening sight to see.

“You... How dare you...”

Thump! Tyr then lifted the hundred and sixty-five pound lady with one arm and tossed the upper half of her body headfirst into the food waste bin.

Tyr felt chaotic on the inside. Not only because he had come back to see his daughter eating bread from a food waste bin, but also because the woman he had missed dearly for the past six years had actually left her daughter to fend for herself. Was she really out having fun with random men? Could he have misjudged her for who she was six years ago?

Chapter 2 Take a Good Look at Who I Am

Looking at his malnourished and scrawny daughter, Tyr felt a hint of resentment surface inside his mind.

“You... what is your name?” After he had confirmed that this little girl was his daughter, Tyr started to feel anxious and was unsure of how he should face her.

“Uncle, my name is Blair Zea.”

Tyr carried Blair up in his arms and asked, “Uncle will take you out for a meal, okay?”

Blair nodded apprehensively. Although she was still a little afraid of this strange uncle, she was just too hungry.

“After we’re done eating, Uncle will take you to look for Mama.”

Tyr found the nearest McDonald’s and bought Little Blair a ton of food. As he watched Blair devour the food, he felt his heart tingle. She must have been really hungry to be looking so battered. “Eat slowly. If it’s not enough, Uncle will buy you some more.”

When Blair was finally full, thinking that Tyr might not notice, she quietly stuffed a chicken drumstick into her pocket.

“Blair, what are you doing?” Tyr was startled.

Blair panicked a little as she looked fearfully at Tyr. “Uncle, Blair isn’t trying to steal

anything. I just want to take this drumstick back for Mama...”

For... Mama... Tyr’s heart wrenched painfully. Winifred had left this child to fend for herself while she was out messing around with other men. How could this child still think of her?

“Blair, your mother is so awful to you, why do you still...”

However, before Tyr could finish speaking, Blair’s expression suddenly changed as she stared grumpily at him, evidently angered. “My Mama is the best Mama in the world. Everyone bullies Blair, but only Mama protects Blair!”

“Uncle is a bad person. Whoever talks bad about Mama are all bad people!” As she

spoke, Blair started to wail out loud. She turned around and was ready to run outside. 1

Tyr had never expected that his daughter would have such a huge reaction. He quickly hugged Blair and said, “Blair, I’m sorry. Uncle didn’t do it on purpose. Let me apologize to you.” Tyr Summers, who had never once frowned when it was raining bullets on the battlefield, was now flustered in front of his daughter.

“Uncle will get a drumstick takeout for Mama, okay? Please don’t be angry at Uncle.” Tyr had to coax Blair for the longest time before the little girl finally calmed down. After that, he ordered a bucket of drumsticks for Blair to take to her mother.

Tyr did not understand. Winifred neglecting Blair to mess around with other men was

definitely not the behavior a good mother should have.

So why was Blair still standing up for her mother? Could the fat lady have been telling him nonsense? Or perhaps there was some misunderstanding in between them. Tyr's enraged heart calmed down at last. It had been so many years, but he still could not get rid of his habit of being rash.

That fat lady had said that Winifred was having an affair in Golden Jade Court, so Tyr started up his navigation application and took Blair to Golden Jade Court.

Just then, in a private room within Golden Jade Court, a beautiful young woman with an attractive figure and defined features in a stunning dress sat beside a middle-aged man as she kept him company at dinner.

This middle-aged man was tanned and overweight. A huge golden chain hung around his neck, and his fingers were adorned with golden rings. His mouth was filled with black teeth. It was easy to tell that he was a man of the underground society.

This gorgeous young woman was none other than Winifred Zea, and the man beside her was Steve Hudson, the regional mafia boss of Khanh City.

Steve poured a full glass of wine and handed it to Winifred, smiling as he said, “Miss Zea, I’m delighted that you could come and keep me company. Come, let’s drink.”

Winifred felt troubled, and she looked uncomfortable. “Mr. Hudson, I... I don’t know how to drink.”

“That’s okay. You’ll know how to once you drink some more!” Having said, Steven pushed the glass toward Winifred, not allowing any room for rejection.

When Winifred received the drink, Steve took this opportunity to place his hand on Winifred’s thigh.

Winifred quivered at this and the contents of the glass spilled out. However, Steve was smiling widely as he looked at Winifred, his gaze filled with malicious intent.

“Sit over here.” Steve patted his thigh.

Winifred’s delicate face turned pale. “Mr. Hudson, this...”

“I told you to sit over here. Or do you not need my help anymore?” There was a hint of

threat in Steve's tone. Winifred hesitated for a bit before meekly sitting down on Steve's lap.

"Hehe, Miss Zea, as long as you behave and I'm happy, I can care of anything for you." Steve had a sinister look on his face and was about to make a move on her. Although Winifred was repulsed by it, she did not dare to fight back.

Just then, the door of the private room was suddenly pushed open.

"Mama..." Blair's voice struck Winifred like lightning.

Winifred jumped away from Steve's lap out of reflex, feeling flustered. "Blair, why are you here?"

Before Blair could answer, Steve had pulled

Winifred back in a fit of rage. “Winifred Zea, is this your idea of showing sincerity?”

“Why did you call your daughter over and even bring a man along? You’re upsetting me.” Having said that, Steve started touching Winifred, ignoring everyone else in the room.

If Blair had not been here, Winifred might have gritted her teeth and just endured it. But how could she let herself be humiliated right in front of her daughter?

Slap! Out of desperation, Winifred slapped Steve. “Mr. Hudson, please show some respect!” 1

Steve was dumbstruck. One second later, he burst into anger. “Winifred Zea, you must have a death wish! How dare you hit me?”

Just wait and see how I'll take care of you..."

Steve stood up abruptly and pushed Winifred down onto the sofa beside.

Blair started crying immediately from the shock. She screamed, "Let go of my Mama!"

Just then, a figure rushed over. Tyr lifted Steve up and threw a punch across the man's face.

At the first punch, the skin at the corner of Steve's eye cracked.

At the second punch, his nose shattered.

At the third, his mouth was bloodied as his teeth fell out.

At last, Steve let out a horrible shriek before falling into a pool of blood.

Even if Tyr was confused by Winifred's

actions, he was even a little disappointed by her, but when he saw her being bullied by another man, the fire in his chest started flaring up again.

“Let’s go.” Tyr did not spare Steve, who was now unconscious on the floor, another glance. He carried Blair up in his arm and dragged Winifred out of the room.

Winifred’s chaotic mind was filled with confusion. That was because she could not recognize Tyr. “Who are you?”

Tyr turned around to expose his face completely before Winifred. His voice sounded dark and a little agitated as he said, “Winifred Zea, take a good look at who I am!”

Chapter 3 Say 'Daddy'

Winifred stared fixedly at Tyr's handsome features. Three seconds later, as if a flash of thunder had struck above her head, her mind started ringing. "You're... Tyr Summers..."

Winifred finally recognized Tyr.

The man who had told her that he would come back for her hand.

The man who had changed her whole life and made her wait for six years.

Winifred's mind went blank before it became a bundle of chaos. The atmosphere around them had reached a freezing point.

If he had to be honest, Tyr's mind was also a

mess. Although he had spent a night with this girl in an intoxicated state, it was like love at first sight for Tyr. After one night, he had decided that she was the one. He had spent six years yearning and longing for her, but when he saw her again, she was completely different from his fantasies.

“Even if you don’t plan to wait for me anymore, why did you neglect our daughter?” The moment Tyr said this, he regretted it.

Because right before his eyes, Winifred collapsed emotionally. Tears started streaming down ceaselessly. She cried. She cried her heart out. And then...

Slap... Winifred gave Tyr a hard slap across the face.

Tyr stood there without moving. Even he

wanted to slap himself.

“Because of you, my life is ruined.

“Because of you, my whole family dislikes me.

“Because of you, my fiance has canceled our engagement.

“Do you have any idea how Blair and I have made it through these past six years? Now that you are back, the first thing you do is to interrogate me!” Winifred roared hysterically. In these past six years, she had endured so much, too much.

However, she kept believing that that man would one day come back for her. Now that he was here, he was different from the person she had imagined him to be.

At that moment, Tyr's heart tingled with sourness, and his eyes were burning. "Winifred... I..." Tyr subconsciously reached out a hand to wipe Winifred's tears, but she swatted his hand away.

"Don't touch me, you beast! 1

"Were you thinking that I had neglected Blair and came to have fun with some guy?"

"Were you thinking that I, Winifred Zea, is a cheap woman?"

"Shannon Louise is interested in Blair's eyes and wants her cornea. I couldn't protect Blair, so I could only come to see Steve Hudson. That's because Steve is Shannon's godbrother. He said that if I can keep him company, he would advise Shannon to let go

of Blair. What else could I do? Tell me, what else could I do?"

Hum...

A buzzing sound exploded in Tyr's mind. He had misunderstood Winifred after all.

Winifred had only done all of this to protect Blair. At the same time, Tyr felt the fire in his chest threatening to burst out. Just who was this Shannon Louise? How dare she dream of taking his daughter's eyes? Did she have a death wish?

"I'm sorry, Winifred, I'm sorry." Tyr ignored Winifred's protest and hugged her tight. At that moment, Tyr could only feel his heart melt away. The heavens have blessed her, and she was still the woman in his dreams, that perfect girl. "I'm sorry, it's my fault. I shouldn't have said something like

that. From today onward, I won't even let you experience any grievance.”

Winifred did not break free from Tyr's embrace, so she buried herself into his arms and cried out loud. It was as if she was trying to vent out all the frustrations and grievances she had had over the past few years.

The family of three returned home after that. Their home was a very plain and old three-bedroom apartment. Although it was run down, the interior was very tidy.

“Are both of you living here?” Tyr scanned the surroundings. When he thought of the Zea family's stylish mansion in comparison with this old apartment, his fists clenched tightly in reflex.

“Yeah.” Winifred nodded. “Back then, after I

was drugged, my fiance canceled the engagement, and my family was humiliated. After that, we got dragged down, so we can only stay here now.”

“Where are you parents?” asked Tyr.

“They’re back at my mother’s home,” Winifred answered, sounding slightly dejected.

After that, Winifred went to clean up one of the bedrooms for Tyr while Blair followed behind her fearfully. Now that she was full, the little girl had grown a little more afraid of Tyr.

“Blair, call him ‘Papa’,” said Winifred.

However, Blair seemed to be a little frightened and was unable to say those

words no matter how she tried.

Tyr squatted down and reached out a hand to caress Blair's tiny head. "Blair, I'm your Papa. Papa will protect you from now on, okay?"

"Papa, protect Blair..." Blair mumbled. All of a sudden, she rushed into Tyr's arms and started crying. "Pa... Papa..."

At that moment, Tyr felt like a knife had once again stabbed his heart. "What's the deal with that Shannon Louise?"

At the mention of this, a hint of fear surfaced in Winifred's expression.

"She's a prominent figure who opened a KTV here in Khanh City. A little while ago, she got into an accident after drunk driving

and lost vision in her right eye. She needed to do a cornea transplant surgery. After that, she saw how beautiful Blair's eyes were, so she wanted Blair's cornea. That woman has prestige and status in Khanh City, and I've thought of everything I could to change her mind for the past few days but to no avail. In the end, it was Steve Hudson who came to me, so I..."

"That monster!!!" Tyr's fist smashed into the wall beside him. Almost immediately, web-like cracks appeared around his fist in the wall.

Even if that monster were interested in somebody else's eyes, Tyr would still be enraged, much less his daughter's eyes.

He looked at both Winifred and Blair, then when he focused on Blair's beautiful big

eyes, his mind subconsciously thought of how only two holes would be left in her sockets if Blair really went blind. This made Tyr even more furious.

“The Zea family is considered quite a powerful family in Khanh City. Didn't they do anything about this?”

Winifred let out a bitter chuckle. “In their eyes, Blair is just an illegitimate child and an embarrassment. They even wish she was dead.”

Tyr recalled how that fat lady earlier had fed Blair a bread from the waste bin. He took a deep breath and could not help but pull Winifred and Blair into his arms.

“Don't worry. I'll take care of this. From today onward, I'll be the one to protect both

of you.”

Chapter 4 | I Am The Queen

At midnight, inside a luxurious mansion within Khanh City, a woman in her forties with a bandage over her right eye was dressed in elegant and expensive clothing as she sat on a genuine leather couch. In her hand was a photograph—a photograph of Blair Zea.

The little girl inside the photo was extremely beautiful. She was even prettier than child actors. Especially that pair of big eyes, they were just too gorgeous, shining like the stars in a milky way. There would never again be another pair of eyes like these no matter how hard a person searched.

“Beautiful, just too beautiful.” This woman

was Shannon Louise. Her finger gently caressed Blair's eyes in the photo as she stared at it longingly.

“Sister, what you want is her cornea, not her pupils, so there's no point in being so fond of her eyes. What's more, your eyes are already very beautiful.” From next to her came the voice of a man with a thick nasal sound and a lisp in his speech. 1

“Her cornea is just as endearing.” Shannon lifted her head to look at the man whose head was covered in bandages. Shannon frowned. “What happened to you?”

This man was Steve Hudson. Steve was currently furious as he said, “I had wanted to take this opportunity to toy with Winifred Zea. After all, her daughter would still have to give you her cornea anyway. But out of

nowhere, some guy jumped out and spoiled my plans. He even beat me up.

“Sis, after your surgery is done, I want to tear that family into shreds.”

Shannon asked, coldly, “I thought Winifred didn’t have a man. Who was he?”

“I don’t know either,” Steve answered hatefully. “I’ve never seen that brat before, but he looks quite... quite...” Steve suddenly stammered. Those eyes that were surrounded by bandages subconsciously showed a hint of fright. The scene of how Tyr had beaten him up that day started filling his mind.

“You... Why are you here? Guards!”

“Stop shouting. Those few people outside

are useless, and they're all down." Tyr stepped into the room like a devil in the dark night. Tyr did not answer Steve but walked directly over to Shannon and sized her up. "You're Shannon Louise?" 1

Shannon looked at Tyr arrogantly. "That's right. I'm Shannon Louise. Are you the one who beat my godbrother up?"

"That's right. I did it." Tyr did not beat around the bush. "Do you know why I came here to look for you?"

"For that little b*stard child?"

Tyr said, "She's not a b*stard child, she has a name. Blair Zea, and she's my daughter."

"Hah..." Shannon snorted. "So that bastard child's father came back. So what? I've taken

a liking to your daughter's eyes. It's a compliment to her that I want her eyes. She should feel honored, and you should feel happy about it."

Honored? Just how twisted was this woman for her to be able to say something like that? She wanted to take away someone's vision and want them to feel thankful to her for it?

Shannon's whole being was exuding an overbearing aura. "Seeing as you're that little b*stard's father, you can just break one of your arms and get out of my house, or else, it'll be too late for regrets." As she spoke, Shannon only got more arrogant.

Tyr massaged his temples. In the olden days, humans were divided by class, and the upper society had always treated the lower class like mere animals. However, they now lived

in a society where humans were all equal.

The veins on Tyr's forehead were popping up one by one. How could the owner of a KTV establishment in one of the lowest-ranked in Celestial Empire say such a thing? How could she be so out of control? There was no longer any justice or law to speak of! 1

“So, if my daughter gives you her cornea and goes blind, you think it's given?”

“What does her going blind have anything to do with me? After all, with her eyes, I can see the world's scenery from a better and higher place. Also, I'll be giving her money. One hundred thousand, or maybe two...”

Bam! Tyr threw an enraged fist at Shannon and sent her flying. Steve, who had been standing nearby, stumbled back in fright

and yelled for guards!

Shannon had never anticipated that Tyr would lay a hand on her. Her expression was now filled with fury and ferociousness. “How dare a lowly scum like you...”

Thud! With another punch, her cheekbones were now shattered by Tyr.

When she saw how her face had sunken in the mirror beside her, Shannon went mad. What mattered to her most was her face, so when her eye was damaged, she had frantically searched for a pair of beautiful eyes. And now, as she stared at her deformed face in the mirror, Shannon was shrieking hysterically like a mad ghoul. “I’ll kill you! I’ll kill you!!!”

Tyr stepped on Shannon’s chest. “You speak

of killing someone so easily. Are human lives so insignificant in your eyes? Are you really so lawless?”

“Haha... Hahaha...” Shannon cackled. “In this Khanh City, I am the law! Almost half of the entertainment establishments in this city are all mine. Over here, if I, Shannon Louise, say so, no one would dare to say otherwise. I am the queen of this city! So how dare a reckless fool like you hit me? You’ll be dead meat, and not just you, even your daughter will have to die! And that Winifred Zea, her whole family has to die too!” 1

Shannon Louise was just insane. Even when she was being stepped on by Tyr, she still maintained that arrogant attitude like only she mattered in the whole world.

Tyr took a deep breath and retracted his foot

from Shannon's chest.

“Are you scared now? Weren't you really cocky just now? Do you finally feel afraid?” Shannon stood up with Steve's support. “But even if you get scared now, it's too late. I, Shannon Louise, am a woman of principle. If I said I want your whole family dead, your whole family has to die!”

Yet, Tyr only mumbled, “Since you love killing families so much, tonight, your whole family will go to hell.”

Shannon thought she had just heard the biggest joke in her life. “Hahaha! What nonsense are you saying? Do you want to send my whole family to hell? Who do you think you are to speak to me that way?” 2

Soon after she spoke, an angry voice

sounded from outside the door.

“Shannon Louise, who do you think YOU are to threaten Brother Tyr that way?”

A large group of people walked in through the door. Leading them was a middle-aged man dressed in traditional Chinese clothing, seeming to be in his forties.

The moment they saw this man, Shannon and Steve’s eyes contracted. “Mr... Mr. Tucker.”

Chapter 5 Making You Disappear

The newcomer was Khanh City's wealthiest man, Drake Tucker. Beside him was a large group of people.

“The king of Khanh City's new media, Henry Walker.”

“The queen of Khanh City's jewelry, Jade Laurell.”

“The leader of Khanh City's high-end residence development, Donald Lewis...”

Each of these people was elites of Khanh City, that with a mere stomp of their feet, they could make the whole city quake. Either one of them could easily turn Shannon into a paste. And now, these dignitaries with

Drake Tucker, the wealthiest man in the city, as their leader had all come forth. Just what was going on?

In an instant, that arrogant air Shannon carried disappeared without a trace. A thick sense of fear now took its place.

“Shannon Louise, you’re really something. Did you just crown yourself as the queen of Khanh City? That if you say so, no one will dare say otherwise?” Drake’s tone was filled with sarcasm. Even the richest man in the city like himself would never dare to say something like that.

Shannon’s scalp went numb in fright. Steve, who was standing nearby, felt his body go cold. What was going on? Who was this man, Tyr Summers, and how did he manage to summon all these prominent figures with

Drake Tucker as their leader?

“Brother Tyr.”

“Brother Tyr... Brother Tyr...”

Greetings successively rang in the room.

Everyone was humble and respectful as they bowed to Tyr.

Upon seeing this, Shannon felt her body go weak. What kind of elite figure had she provoked? Following a loud thud, Shannon fell to her knees. “I’m sorry, Brother Tyr, I’m sorry. I didn’t know Blair Zea was your daughter. Please forgive me, please spare my life. I’m sorry.” Shannon submitted almost immediately, kneeling as she begged.

However, Tyr only found it amusing. The woman was now repenting only because

Blair was his daughter. What if the little girl she had targeted was someone else? If that little girl had no powerful family background or support, would her family have been destroyed by this woman? And that family would have had to feel honored and thank this woman instead.

“Preposterous!” Tyr snorted. “Before the sun rises, I don’t want to see this woman ever again, or anything related to her.”

“Yes, Brother Tyr!”

Outside the mansion, within an extended Lincoln, Tyr was sitting in the back seat as he played Sokoban on his phone.

Drake was sitting beside him as he said humbly, “Brother Tyr, my name is Drake Tucker. It was Big Brother Clifford who told

me to come looking for you. From today on, in Khanh City, I will follow your lead. To be able to serve you would be my honor.”

“Yeah.” Tyr only nodded a little as he continued with his game.

Drake added, “Brother Tyr, the city center is now under your name. It has a cluster of hotels, jewelry stores, boutiques, and various luxurious brands all in one elite trading center. In the future, we plan to bring in famous brands from all around the world. Now that Brother Tyr has returned, we can start looking for overseas partners to collaborate with this effort.” ①

Tyr was quiet for a brief moment before he nodded. “The city center will be under your care. If there’s nothing special, don’t bother me with it.”

“Yes, Brother Tyr. But the city center will soon be hosting a merchant investment event. As the owner of the place, would you like to attend this event personally?”

Tyr’s face fell. “Drake, do you not understand human language?”

Drake shuddered and quickly replied, “I understand, Brother Tyr.”

Early the next day, Winifred had gotten up very early. By the time Tyr woke up, Winifred had already prepared breakfast, and Blair had already freshened up and was waiting at the dining table.

“I’m sorry, I went to bed late last night, so I woke up late.” Tyr had slept around three in

the morning, so he had woken up late this morning. “Does Blair have to go to kindergarten today? I’ll take her,” said Tyr as he walked over to Blair.

However, before he had gotten close, Blair looked up at Tyr with a frightened expression and started wailing out loud. ❶

“Blair, what’s wrong?” Tyr was startled and confused.

When Winifred turned to look at Tyr, she, too, was horrified. “Tyr... You...”

“What’s wrong?” Tyr rushed into the bathroom. Through the mirror, other than his eyes appearing a little more bloodshot, nothing else seemed different. Only his murderous aura was too heavy.

“It must be that edge that I’ve been leaking

that startled Blair.” Tyr mumbled to himself, “This is Celestial Empire, not the foreign lands. I need to keep this murderous aura in check.

“Smile.

“Stay calm.

“Endure.”

Tyr stared in the mirror and smiled brightly.

After some time, Tyr came back out from the bathroom. That murderous aura he had earlier was completely concealed. Blair did not cry this time. It was true that she had been frightened by his aura earlier. 3

After having breakfast, Tyr and Winifred sent Blair to kindergarten together. When they got back, Tyr looked at Winifred and

said, “You seem to be in a good mood today. Is it because I’ve come back?”

“Don’t be so full of yourself.” Winifred said, “Didn’t you see the news? Last night, something huge happened in Shannon’s home.”

“Hmm?”

“Shannon Louise is dead, and that Steve Hudson, too, is dead. All her assets have been seized. It was said that someone had taken revenge on her. That woman had done so much evil when she was alive. Finally, someone had taken care of her. This is great news. Now she wouldn’t be able to do anything to Blair anymore.” 1

Winifred was completely relaxed now. Before this, she had almost been forced into

a corner, but now, Blair was safe.

A faint smile appeared on Tyr's lips. "I've said it before. I would protect both of you."

Winifred was stunned. She stared incredulously at Tyr. "Could Shannon have fallen because..."

"That's right..."

Tyr had only said two words when Winifred glared furiously at him. "Stop joking around, Tyr. Just where have you been all these years?" Winifred did not believe that it was Tyr who had caused Shannon's downfall.

Tyr had wanted to come clean with Winifred about his identity and background, but after some thought, he felt that it was too sudden. Even if he told her, Winifred would not

believe him. If he forcefully explained himself, Winifred might dislike him and think that he was a liar instead. “I went overseas and worked there for a few years. Now that I have some savings, I’ve come back for you.”

“Okay.” Winifred did not ask anything else.

After that, she led Tyr to a supermarket and bought some nourishment for seniors. “Grandpa gave me a call this morning. He knew that you've returned, so he asked me to bring you over to meet him. Later if Grandpa and everyone else start sounding hostile, try to endure it and avoid disputes. They're our elders, after all!” 3

Chapter 6 Trillion In Assets and Private Jets

Tyr nodded in agreement. He could not help but ask, “The Zea family had been bullying the two of you for so many years, why haven’t you cut ties with them?”

“Because blood is thicker than water. What’s more, my parents aren’t working now, and Blair needs to go to school. Although the family hates us, when I work at the Zea family’s company, they would still give me the salary I deserve.”

Tyr did not ask more. The two of them headed to the Zea family’s mansion with gifts in hand.

Inside the living room of the Zea family’s

mansion, a group of family members was already seated. There were also a few tables laid out for a feast. The Zea family had prepared a banquet today, not because they wanted to welcome Tyr. It was for another young miss of the family, Iris Zea, and her boyfriend, Travis Jensen.

“You’re here.” As soon as they entered, they heard the voice of an older man. The older man was the head of the Zea family, Winifred’s grandfather, Jorge Zea.

“Grandpa.” Winifred quickly led Tyr along as they brought over the gifts they had meticulously picked out at the supermarket earlier. “Grandpa, this is something Tyr had specially picked out for you.”

“Put it aside.” Jorge never spared the gifts a glance. When he looked at Tyr, his

expression was cold. “Tyr, I heard that when you came back yesterday, you beat up my servant.” Jorge’s first words were to denounce Tyr’s actions. This made Winifred feel embarrassed, and Tyr frowned.

“She made Blair eat bread from the food waste bin. She deserved a beating.”

The fat lady standing beside quickly said, “Master, don’t listen to his nonsense. He just saw that Blair looked skinny and felt great resentment for the Zea family, so he took it out on me.”

Tyr frowned. This fat lady had quite the ability to distort the truth.

“Blair is skinny because she’s picky with food. You can’t blame anyone else for this. She doesn’t deserve the life of a princess,

but she acts like one.” Jorge added coldly, “Tyr Summers, you should be educating your daughter for this instead of taking it out on the Zea family’s servants.”

Anger flared up inside Tyr’s heart. Blair Zea was still Jorge Zea’s great-grandchild, no matter what. How could Jorge treat her like she was below the servants?

Beside him, Winifred noticed something odd with Tyr’s emotions. She quickly tugged at him and said, “Grandpa, Tyr knows his faults now.”

“Hmph! I don’t want to see something like this happening again.”

Just then, Jackson Zea, Jorge’s eldest son, spoke up enigmatically, “Tyr, six years ago, you were only a beggar. If it weren’t for you,

Winifred would have married into a wealthy family by now. Now that you have finally returned, you have to have some money if you want to marry into the Zea family.”

At this, Jackson intentionally raised his voice to ask, “Tyr, I heard you’ve been overseas all these years. What have you been doing there? Do you have a company? Savings? Or any properties over there? What type of car do you drive?” Jackson was trying to make a fool out of Tyr. He did not believe that Tyr could ever make a name for himself outside.

Tyr cocked up an eyebrow and answered honestly, “I have an island overseas, and my assets are all over the world. I’ve never really counted my savings, but there should be a few trillion. As for the car I drive, I don’t really like cars. Outside, I travel by

helicopters and have a private pilot who drives it for me. And finally, the company I've established is called The Regal Palace. I am the lord of The Regal Palace!”

The living room fell into complete silence. Everyone was staring with wide eyes, and their jaws dropped at Tyr, startled. Five seconds later, the room burst into a fit of thundering laughter.

“I say, Winifred, was this the man you've been adamant about waiting for six years?”

“Helicopters and trillions in assets. Did he mean in hell's money?”

“‘The Regal Palace’. Is that a beggar's company you've set up overseas?”

No one there believed what Tyr had said.

Everyone thought he was a fool. An arrogant fool who liked to tell lies and boast. Never mind bragging, his claims were just too far-fetched and unreasonable.

A hint of disappointment flashed in Winifred's eyes. She had spent six years waiting for Tyr. She had not hoped that he would be successful but wanted him to, at least, be steadfast and give Blair and her a cozy home. Even if that home was run-down and small, she was willing.

“Winifred, I'm not lying.” Tyr wanted to explain but was immediately cut off by Winifred.

“That's enough, Tyr. Shut up. It's okay if we're poor, but we can't lose integrity. Lying and boasting is the most immoral thing to do.”

Tyr stopped trying to explain. It was true that no one would believe him quickly with his background.

“What is it that’s making everyone laugh so happily?”

Just then, a man and woman walked in through the door. They looked to be of similar age with Tyr. The man was dressed in branded clothing, looking tall and handsome, while the woman was dressed sensually, looking very elegant.

“Travis and Iris are back.”

These two people were Iris Zea and Travis Jensen. Iris was the daughter of Winifred’s second uncle. Hence, her younger cousin sister. Travis was Iris’s boyfriend, the eldest

young master of Khanh City's pioneer in traditional medicine, Century Herb Pharmaceutical.

All of the Zea family members stood up quickly to welcome them warmly. Even Jorge was smiling brightly. Compared to how he had treated Tyr and Winifred earlier, this was a huge difference.

“Iris, Travis, come and sit down.” Jorge's youngest daughter, Lilian Zea, rushed over to hold Iris's hand, planning to tell her a joke. “Let me tell you, Iris. This Tyr Summers is the beggar that your cousin sister has been waiting for six years. Just now, he said that he has trillions in assets overseas and has even started up a company called ‘The Regal Palaces’.”

Iris burst out laughing. “Aunty, isn't ‘The

Regal Palace' a place to worship the gods, Maitreya?

“I say, Winifred, the man you've waited for is not only a beggar but has also lost his mind!”

Hahaha... The room burst into another round of laughter. Winifred wanted to dig a hole in the ground and bury herself in it, but beside her, Tyr was looking at this scene coldly. What a bunch of clowns! Uneducated fools. They don't know how big the world is and don't understand how frightening real authority and status can be!

Just then, Travis held an exquisite wooden box as he walked over to Jorge with a smile on his face. “Grandpa, it was a little short notice, so I've only prepared a small gift. I hope Grandpa, you'll like it.” Travis opened

the box to reveal a piece of wild ginseng with dense and lustrous roots. Even from a few meters, one could still smell the faint scent of this wild ginseng.

“This is...” A flash of excitement appeared in Jorge’s eyes.

Iris interrupted, saying, “Grandpa, this is Century Herb Pharmaceutical’s treasure, a piece of thirty-year-old wild ginseng is worth hundreds of thousands.”

Exclamations resonated around the room. Jorge looked extremely delighted. “Travis, you’re too kind.”

Travis smiled and said, “As long as you like it, Grandpa.”

After that, Iris looked at Tyr. “Mr.

Billionaire, since you're so rich, the gift you've gotten Grandpa must be priceless. Why don't you bring it out and show us?"

"It's just this." Lilian pointed with disdain at the pile of supplements Winifred and Tyr had bought from the supermarket earlier.

"Just this? This is just a pile of garbage, how dare you give this to Grandpa." Iris impolitely kicked the gifts away. "Aunt Collins, please throw this pile of garbage into the bin."

The fat lady hummed in understanding and quickly picked up the gifts to toss into the rubbish bin.

Chapter 7 Wherever You Go, I'll Be There

Iris's action was very insulting. However, Jorge was currently so engrossed in that piece of wild ginseng that he never paid this commotion any attention. It was like he had silently approved of Iris's deed.

Winifred was dumbstruck, rooted to the spot, and feeling agitated. Those were gifts that she and Tyr had meticulously picked out for Jorge. But they ended up being handled like trash.

"Let's eat." Once everyone had arrived, Jorge announced that it was time to eat.

The family got seated. Winifred and Tyr were initially sitting at the same table as Jorge.

She was a direct family member of the Zea family, so it was only natural for her to sit there.

However, a little while after they were seated, Iris covered her nose in exaggeration as she nagged, “Why is there a sour smell on this table? It’s like the smell from a garbage bin.”

In an instant, everyone looked at Tyr. This indirect insult was clearly saying that Tyr was a beggar, and no one was willing to dine at the same table with a beggar.

“Winifred, take Tyr with you and go eat over there,” said Jorge as he pointed to a small table. That was a table set for the servants to dine at.

Winifred felt aggrieved but said nothing and

led Tyr over to the small table. After all, she was already used to being disliked for the past few years. However, she was now more concerned about how Tyr felt. “Tyr, if you feel that this is too much, you can leave.”

Tyr shrugged nonchalantly and said, “Wherever you go, I’ll be there.”

Just then, Jorge proactively toasted with Travis. It was a great respect shown to his future grandson-in-law. In comparison, Tyr was completely ignored at the small table. Even the servants of the Zea family had a look of contempt on their faces.

After a few rounds of wine, Jorge asked his eldest son, Jackson, “Jackson, I heard that the man who’d spent ten billion to acquire the city center is now in Khanh City, is that true?”

Jackson quickly nodded. “Yes, Father. I got this news too.”

“I heard that it happened just yesterday. I even heard that this new owner is a young man. He must be an insanely rich young master from a huge local consortium.”

A young and insanely rich man! At the mention of these keywords, the girls present started to bubble with excitement. Even Iris' s gaze was sparkling. Now they really wanted to take a look at that insanely rich young master who had easily spent billions on buying over the city center. 1

Jorge asked, “Will the city center be open for foreign investment soon?”

Jackson nodded and said, “Yes. If we can

obtain the admission qualifications, we can use that platform to find even more quality partners. If this is a success, within five years, our Zea Group will be able to meet international standards.”

Upon hearing this, the whole Zea family was in high spirits. Only Tyr was sighing in a corner. It was only a small city center and a spot within that area was enough to make these people so excited. They really were just ants. ❶

“But Father, the whole of Khanh City and many apparel companies from the south all have their eyes on this city center. It wouldn't be easy for the Zea Group to get a spot.” ❶

True enough, within Khanh City, the Zea Group was only a second-rate apparel company. There were already many apparel

companies within Khanh City that were on par with them. If they included the whole province and the south, there were just too many competitors. If the Zea family wanted to stand out, it was impossibly hard.

“No matter what, our Zea Group is a local company, so we have a little advantage. In a few more days, the city center will be hosting an investment event to announce the qualifications. That new owner might even show up personally. Do any of you here have an idea on how to get in touch with that owner so we can meet him face-to-face?”

Everyone in the Zea family lowered their heads. They were a bunch of ants who paled in comparison with that insanely rich man. Who would have the capability to get in touch with him?

Out of reflex, everyone glanced over at Travis. Jorge had hosted this banquet with other things in mind. His main goal was to get Travis to help him with this issue. Travis was the young master of the Jensen family's Century Herb Pharmaceuticals, and their status and prestige in Khanh City far exceeded the Zea Group's. They were almost at first-rate now.

However, Travis was sitting quietly amidst the tense situation. He had never spoken a word. It was like he had no intention of helping out. 2

Jorge was getting anxious, but he was a proud man. He did not want to ask Travis personally. And so, he devised a plan. He turned to Iris, who was sitting beside Travis and said, "Iris, you've been doing very well

at the operation department for the past few years. I heard that you've always wanted to take on the role of the manager in that department, is that true?"

Iris nodded immediately. "Yes, Grandpa. I think that my capabilities would very much qualify for that position."

"But your experience is still a bit lacking. If you take that position now, there might be people who would oppose it. However, if you manage to secure a spot inside the city center this time, that would be a different story."

Iris could, of course, understand the meaning behind Jorge's words. The man was trying to instigate her to get Travis to help.

After saying that, Jorge felt that he had

sounded too obvious, so he quickly added, “I’m not just saying this to Iris. This goes to every one of you here. To whoever can secure a spot, I will allow them to be promoted to a position of their liking as long as it’s within their capabilities.” 1

After he had said this, everyone’s eyes lit up. This was an excellent opportunity to get a promotion and a raise. But in a blink of an eye, the fire in their hearts died away. They knew that they did not have the connections to obtain that spot in the city center. This was clearly something the old man had said to save face and cover up for Iris.

At the same time, Tyr had noticed the hint of longing on Winifred’s expression. However, that look was short-lived as well. It was quickly replaced with a look of sorrow. From

his observation, Tyr easily understood what Winifred was thinking on the inside. “Winifred, what’s your position in the company?”

Winifred answered, “I’m the team leader in the design department.”

“What’s above the team lead?”

“The head of the department, of course.”

Tyr smiled brightly. “So Winifred, do you want to become the head of the department?”

“Become the head of the department...”

Winifred shuddered. Of course, she wanted to. But was it possible? Winifred had been working resiliently for the past few years and had outstanding capabilities. She was

already qualified for the head of the department's position, but Jorge would never give her this opportunity because she was the shame of the Zea family.

“Tyr, lower your voice and don't say nonsense,” Winifred said to Tyr with a nervous expression. She was afraid of being overheard. Because once they were heard, there would be another round of mockery.

However, Tyr had no intention of stopping. He continued to say, “Winifred, you've heard Grandpa loud and clear just now. There is just one level of difference between the team lead and the head of the department. Wouldn't it be considered to be a reasonable promotion?” ①

Chapter 8 Dream Man

Tyr's reluctance to comply with her irritated Winifred. "Tyr, stop saying nonsense. There's no way I can get that spot."

Tyr shook his head. "How would you know if you don't try?" Tyr had wanted to say that he was the new owner who bought over the city center. You, Winifred, are my wife. As long as you say it, giving you the whole city center wouldn't be a problem, much less just a spot within it.

However, Tyr never said it out loud because he knew that there would just be another round of mockery. Nonetheless, their conversation still caught someone's attention.

Iris asked intentionally with a mocking expression, “What are the two of you talking about? Could you guys be trying to go after that spot too?”

After she spoke, the room once again burst into laughter.

“Hahaha, don’t you guys understand what ‘overestimating yourself’ means?”

“This isn’t overestimating themselves. It’s called fantasizing.”

“Why don’t you take a good look at yourselves? To even think of making the tycoon’s acquaintance and get a promotion. What nonsense.”

Winifred immediately turned red from shame.

However, Tyr asked directly, “Grandpa, if Winifred can secure a spot, does that mean you’ll agree to promote her to Zea Group’s head of department in the design department?”

Jorge answered absentmindedly without care, “Yes.” 1

“Alright, that’s settled then. My Winifred will give it a shot.”

Winifred felt like she had just been struck by lightning. She glared at Tyr in panic. “Are you crazy?”

There was another round of laughter. Even Jorge could not resist himself.

“Winifred, you have such great luck to be able to get a weirdo like this as your

husband.”

“I think you must be so entertained every day with such a clown!”

Iris raised an eyebrow at Tyr and said, “Tyr, since you like to boast so much, why don’t you just say that you’re the young and insanely rich man who spent ten billion to acquire the city center?”

Tyr smirked internally. I really am!

After she was done mocking Tyr, Iris took this opportunity to look at Travis and flirted with him in front of everyone. “Travis, look, Winifred’s man is publicly supporting her now, why don’t you say something too? You know that Iris really wants that operation department’s leading position.”

Travis smiled. Since his girlfriend had

spoken up, he naturally could not let the ball drop. “Grandpa, the Jensen family is considered a prestigious family in Khanh City. I’ve heard that although the young tycoon has arrived at Khanh City, he seemed to be very low-profile, so no one has seen his face before. It is tough to be able to make his acquaintance. However, it seems that the tycoon has left the city center in the hands of the wealthiest man, Drake Tucker, and Jade Laurell’s group. My father, Forest Jensen, has had some dealings with Mr. Tucker. If I get my father to pull some string, it might just work.” 2

“Thank you so much, Travis.” Jorge was ecstatic. The moment Travis spoke, it was like half of the spot was already secured. Compared to how he had treated Tyr and Winifred earlier, this was a huge difference.

Travis added humbly, “Grandpa, we’re family, so you don’t have to be so polite.” As he spoke, Travis subconsciously glanced over at Tyr. His eyes were filled with provocation. 2

When they left the Zea manor, Winifred was still carrying a blast of resentment in her heart. “Tyr Summers, I have never expected you to be someone who likes to boast so much.”

Tyr was stunned. He answered her solemnly, “I’m not boasting. I’ve always been serious.” 1

“But why did you make me enter into the competition of securing a spot in the city center? This is an impossible task. Or were you thinking that I haven’t been ridiculed enough by them?” Winifred was extremely

upset. All these years, her spine had been broken, and she could never get back up. The sense of inferiority and cowardice had rooted deeply inside her heart.

Tyr felt heartbroken at this. Even if he did not understand what Winifred had gone through, he could feel that before Winifred got involved with him, she must have been a proud person. Just that after these past six years, her pride had been smothered completely until there was nothing left. ①

“Winifred, fight for it. Even if there is only a one in a million chance, that is also considered a possibility. If you don’t even dare to strive for it, that would really mean that there is no hope at all.

Winifred was stunned. Tyr’s words seemed to have touched something deep inside her

heart. Something she had lost for a very long time now. “Tyr, you...”

“Don’t say any more. Take my word for it. It’s actually not very hard for you to secure this task.”

“What?”

“It’s nothing. Do your best, Winifred.” Tyr raised a fist at Winifred, giving her confidence and hope. 1

Since this matter had already been concluded, Winifred did not say more. She could only accept it.

For the next few days, Winifred worked her heart out in preparing for that merchant investment event.

Simultaneously, in just a few days, the news

about the city center's owner being a young tycoon and has arrived at Khanh City was spread throughout every tiny street within the city. Many people were speculating which family this tycoon came from. Just how old was he. His height, his weight. The young tycoon had suddenly become the hot topic of Khanh City. It was as if whoever did not talk about the young tycoon was a person who was not up to trend.

When Tyr heard these rumors, he was dumbfounded. He even felt a little helpless. Why had he mysteriously become so popular all of a sudden?

In a blink of an eye, one week had passed. The day of the city center's investment event was finally here!

Early this morning, Tys had received a call

from Drake.

“Brother Tyr, do you really not plan on attending this investment event? The whole city is talking about you right now. Don’t you want to show your face for a bit to satisfy their curiosity? What’s more, the government holds this investment event in extremely high regard. It would be a little inappropriate if you didn’t attend.” Over the phone, Drake was speaking carefully in fear that a single mistake might induce Tyr’s rage.

“Do I look like a monkey to you?”

Sure enough, Tyr’s sentence was enough to make Drake’s whole body break out in cold sweat.

“Brother Tyr, then...”

“I won’t show my face. Deal with it yourself.”

“Alright, Brother Tyr.” After Drake responded, he awaited Tyr’s next instruction. 1

Tyr said, “In Khanh City, there’s a company dealing in traditional medicine called Century Herb Pharmaceuticals. Did they try to use their connections to make you guys reserve a spot for the Zea Group?”

Drake quickly flipped through his documents. “They did, Brother Tyr. Century Herb Pharmaceuticals does have some connections with us and that Forest Jensen would usually kiss up to us. This time, his son wants us to reserve a spot for the Zea Group. They gave us two million in cash and

some expensive branded items. Our side has agreed to leave a spot for the Zea family.”

“Okay.” Tyr nodded slightly. “Travis Jensen is doing this to help Iris Zea of the Zea family. Later, I want you to meet Iris Zea personally and tell her that I hate bribery.”

Chapter 9 The Merchant Investment Event

Drake immediately understood Tyr's meaning. Both Travis Jensen and Iris Zea must have offended Tyr. Drake dared not disobey, so he quickly agreed to Tyr's instruction.

Tyr continued to say, "One other thing, you've seen a picture of my wife, Winifred Zea. Give her the contract for Zea Group's investment eligibility and let her sign it."

"Understood, Brother Tyr."

After breakfast, Tyr accompanied Winifred to the merchant investment event. On the way there, Winifred felt so nervous like she was about to go for an important exam.

“Don’t be nervous, Winifred. You’ll definitely get that investment eligibility.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. Trust me.”

The merchant investment event was held in one of the high-end office buildings that belonged to Drake. By the time Tyr and Winifred were there, the place was already packed. The outdoor parking lot was filled with various types of luxurious cars, and the people who came out from those cars were all business owners with an individual net worth of ten to a hundred million each.

Compared to these people, Tyr and Winifred, who came in a cab, looked extremely shabby.

“Wow, Winifred, you really came.” Behind

them, Iris and Travis came out from a Mercedes Benz. Accompanying them was Jorge and Jackson Zea.

Iris's makeup today was especially exquisite and enchanting, giving her an energetic glow. Although she already had Travis as her boyfriend, she was still thinking of that young tycoon. If the young tycoon took an interest in her, Iris would send Travis flying on the spot without any hesitation. 1

“I say, Winifred, have you lost your mind, or are you just dumb? You didn't go mad from wanting that head of department position too much, did you? Everyone knows that Grandpa had only said so that day to cover up for me, you can't actually think that it's true. Why don't you take a piss and look at your reflection? You're just overestimating

yourself.” Iris was wearing a venomous expression as she let her mouth run without any consideration of Winifred’s feelings.

When Jorge and Jackson came over, Winifred quickly greeted them, addressing them by ‘Grandpa’ and ‘Uncle’. However, the two men pretended not to hear her and did not even spare her a glance.

“Travis, does our chance in obtaining that investment eligibility look promising?” Jorge asked.

Travis patted his chest confidently and guaranteed, “Don’t worry, Grandpa. There won’t be any problems. With the Jensen family’s efforts, this is just a small matter. The three million you’ve prepared have been delivered, and I have even specially picked out some extraordinary drugs from Century

Herb as gifts. Their party has already received these presents, so this deal is naturally settled. And from the looks of it, the tycoon behind the city center seemed to be pleased with our gifts. We might even be able to form a connection with him and develop further relationships in the future.”

Jorge nodded excitedly with a bright smile. “Travis, this is all thanks to you. You’re really a great son-in-law of our Zea family.”

“Grandpa, it’s just a small matter that’s not worth mentioning. It’s what I should be doing.” 1

Tyr was dumbstruck as he listened. This Travis Jensen was really ruthless. Drake had clearly said that they received only two million, which meant this boy had taken one million as his commission. How daring!

While Jorge had been tricked, it was insulting how the older man was still showing Travis so much gratitude! Jackson, too, was wearing a bright smile as he thanked Travis. Jackson later turned to Tyr and Winifred, but his smile was now replaced with a contempt look.

“The two of you better go back. Since Travis has already secured this deal for us internally, there would be no use even if both of you attended.” Having said, he added under his breath, “That way you won’t shame the Zea family.”

Winifred was dejected, but Tyr snorted instead. “Uncle, before things have been decided, don’t jump to conclusions. If Iris doesn’t manage to secure the deal later, won’t we still have another chance?”

After Tyr spoke, everyone's face darkened.

Iris glared fiercely at Tyr and said, "Trash, are you cursing the Zea Group?"

Tyr had wanted to say something, but Winifred stopped him. That was because Jorge's expression was now completely dark. If Tyr continued talking, he would end up enraging the old man.

Tyr shrugged, looking nonchalant. He would be able to watch how these people make a fool of themselves later anyway. It would definitely be interesting.

At that moment, the merchant investment event had already started. As there were too many companies competing for the investment eligibility, the office building

could not house everyone. Hence, the city center's staff had divided the mass into groups as they queued for the negotiation. 1

After about thirty minutes, an internal staff came over to inform Iris that it was her turn. 1

“Grandpa, wait for my good news,” Iris held her chin up and straightened her back as she said confidently to Jorge.

“Yeah. Even if this deal has been decided internally, you have to be humble and polite. Be careful not to offend them,” urged Jorge. “We’ll be waiting for your success.”

“Don’t worry, Grandpa. I know what to do. This is just for formalities, so there won’t be any problems.”

Travis added with conviction, “That’s right.

Iris will just have to give my name once she enters and the other party will hand her the investment contract with both hands.”

Tyr was amused as he listened. Travis Jensen, are you really all that? Why do I, the owner of the city center, not know anything about it?

“Tyr, let’s go back after all. Or else once Iris gets the contract, she would start boasting like her life depended on it.” By now, Winifred had already partially given up.

However, Tyr shook his head and said, “Winifred, we’ve already come this far. Let’s wait for a bit more. What if the city center owner despises these underhanded dealings?”

“Preposterous!” Jorge finally exploded. “Tyr

Summers, if you keep cursing us, I will smack you right now.”

“Grandpa, I’m sorry, please don’t be angry,” Winifred immediately apologized for Tyr before shooting Tyr a glare. “Stay quiet and stop talking nonsense.”

At that moment, Iris was being led by the staff to the third floor of the office building. The staff informed her politely, saying, “Miss Zea, because the owner of the city center likes to keep a low profile, he will not be present today.”

When she heard that the tycoon would not be showing up, Iris felt disappointed.

“However, Mr. Tucker will be seeing you personally.”

Iris was delighted again. “By Mr. Tucker, do

you mean the wealthiest man in Khanh City, Mr. Drake Tucker?”

“Yes.”

“Then, may I ask if the others were also personally seen by Mr. Tucker?”

“No,” the staff answered. “Your situation is a little special, so you’ll be the first that Mr. Tucker meets personally.”

Iris immediately broke into a huge smile. It looked like things really were settled.

“Winifred Zea, I can’t wait to see that look on your face when I take this investment eligibility contract back with me.”

Soon, Iris entered Drake’s office.

Chapter 10 The Investment Eligibility Is Yours

Inside the office, when Drake first laid eyes on Iris, he disliked her lascivious personality. It was no wonder Tyr disliked her!

“Please take a seat,” said Drake out of habit indifferently.

Iris quickly sat down opposite of Drake. The moment she did, Iris started to impatiently introduce herself, “Hello, Uncle Tucker, my name is Iris Zea. The young master, Travis Jensen of Century Herb Pharmaceuticals is my...”

However, before Iris could finish introducing herself, she was interrupted by

Drake.

“We’re very tight on schedule today, so you can cut the small talk. Many people are waiting outside.”

Iris was initially stunned before she nodded.

“Alright, Mr. Tucker.”

After that, Iris stared at Drake in anticipation as she waited for him to hand her the investment eligibility contract to sign. However, Drake did not do as she wished. Instead, he looked back at Iris and asked, “Miss Zea, where are the things you’ve prepared?”

“Things? What things?” Iris was confused. “Mr. Tucker, didn’t we already send someone to deliver those things to you beforehand?”

“I’m talking about the documents you’ve

prepared. You can't possibly think of getting the investment eligibility without any materials about your company introduction and background information, can you?"

"Uhh..." This question caught Iris off guard. Was she not just here for formalities? Why did she need to prepare any materials? Had the deal not been secured internally?

Drake sighed. "Miss Zea, our city center is hosting this merchant investment program because we're looking to attract capable and potential companies to invest in this venture. This is so that we can expand and further develop the city center. You didn't even prepare a basic company profile, and you're thinking of getting this investment eligibility?"

Iris was shuddering on the inside. This was

not what Travis had told her. What he said was to mention his name and that was it. But what was this situation now? “Mr. Tucker, uhh... I’m Travis Jensen’s...”

“That’s enough, Miss Zea. You may leave.” Drake interrupted Iris once again. “If your Zea Group really wants to get this investment eligibility, please do it through legal channels. Our evaluation will most definitely be fair. Next!”

“But Mr. Tucker...”

Iris was clearly reluctant to give in, but Drake was annoyed.

“Do you not understand human language? Get out immediately. There are still a lot of people waiting outside.”

Iris came out of the office building, dazed

and distracted. Jorge and his group, who had been waiting outside, immediately rushed up to her.

“How did it go, Iris? Did you get the contract?”

“Quick, where is the contract? Show it to us.”

The group was filled with anticipation, but Iris looked upset and dejected.

“Grandpa, I was chased out by Drake Tucker. I didn’t get the contract.”

What... Jorge and Jackson felt like a bomb had just exploded in their heads, their minds went blank. Travis, too, was standing there, dumbstruck with an incredulous look on his face.

“What’s going on?” A few seconds later,

Jorge roared hysterically.

“I don’t know either, Grandpa. I didn’t even get the chance to say Travis’s name when I was inside, and I got chased out immediately. And that Drake Tucker looked a little angry. I think we used the wrong method this time.”

“Hmph...” Jorge stomped his foot in anger and turned to leave.

However, Tyr walked toward Jorge and said, “Grandpa, I think Drake Tucker chased out Iris because she was not well-prepared. But Winifred has already made the necessary preparations, so why don’t we let her try?”

Jorge never spared Tyr so much as a glance and got into his car. Behind him, Travis and Iris came up with a look of disdain on their

faces. “Stop daydreaming, beggar. Even we can’t get the investment eligibility, what can the likes of Winifred do? Get lost this instant and stop embarrassing yourselves. It might even be because of your sh*tty luck that has caused this outcome.” Having said that, Iris and Travis hurried after Jorge.

“Tyr, let’s leave as well. The Zea Group is just too insignificant right now. The city center will never give us the investment rights.”

Tyr looked at Winifred solemnly and said, “What are you saying? We’re already here. This opportunity is now right in front of your eyes, won’t you hurry inside and give it a shot?” ①

“But Tyr...”

“No ‘but’s. Even if the world doesn’t believe

in you, I believe in you. Go in and get that investment eligibility contract. We'll take that contact back to the Zea Group later and smack it into those b*stard's faces!"

At that instant, there seemed to be light glowing behind Tyr like he was some kind of deity. He was like a passionate leader of a multilevel marketing group, and he mysteriously brainwashed Winifred.

Winifred took a deep breath. With the stack of documents and files she had prepared beforehand, she entered the office building. Soon after she entered, an internal staff went over to receive her. They even knew of her name and her status as the third miss of the Zea family. ①

The staff led her directly into Drake Tucker's office. Winifred was startled and kept feeling

that something was odd. However, she could not put a finger as to why she felt that way.

“Miss Zea, you’re here. Quick, take a seat.” Compared to how he treated Iris earlier, Drake was now very ardent. He even got up personally to pour Winifred a glass of water and handed it to her. 1

This surprised Winifred, but after seeing Drake’s warm attitude, she did not feel as nervous as she did earlier. Winifred immediately handed the documents she had prepared to Drake and fluently explained her concepts and ideas together with how the Zea Group plans to develop within the city center if they were to secure the investment eligibility.

Her interesting elaboration amazed Drake. He never expected Tyr’s wife to be so

talented! Drake deliberately flipped through the materials Winifred had prepared and to his astonishment, he could feel her sincerity. He immediately took out the investment eligibility contract he had prepared earlier and placed it in front of Winifred. “Miss Zea, if there are no problems on your end, you can sign this contract here.”

“Huh...” Winifred was shocked. “Mr. Tucker, do you mean...”

For a moment there, Winifred could not believe it.

Drake smiled and said, “I’m very pleased with your performance, Miss Zea. I can also see the enthusiasm and motivation in you. Although the Zea Group is not particularly outstanding right now, I believe that with your leadership, we can expect great things!

So this city center investment eligibility is yours!”

Chapter 11 My Wife Is Just That Excellent

Winifred was dumbstruck. She even felt like this was all a dream. She had easily secured this investment eligibility that the Zea family had said to be harder than getting into heaven.

Winifred forgot how she left the office building. Outside, Tyr was standing there looking at her with a smile on his face. It was like he already knew she would succeed.

“Tyr, I got the investment eligibility contract.” Winifred waved excitedly at Tyr, and the latter went straight over to give her a hug.

“I knew you would succeed.”

“But, I feel that it was too easy. Like something’s wrong.”

“There’s nothing wrong with it. Those who put in the effort will be rewarded. This isn’t a difficult task to begin with.”

At the same time, inside the Zea Group’s higher management conference room. The group of higher-level management officers was all called to assemble here by Jorge. Even Travis and Iris were present.

Jorge had called this urgent meeting because the plan to invest in the city center had failed. Hence, they had to come up with new countermeasures to compensate or look for another opportunity.

Just as everyone was feeling downhearted

and upset, the doors of the conference room were pushed open. Tyr and Winifred strode in energetically. 1

“What are the two of you doing here? Get out this instant. This is the Zea Group’s higher management meeting; both of you have no right to participate.”

They had both just entered the room when Jackson bellowed.

Tyr cocked up an eyebrow and looked directly at Iris and Travis. “If they can be here, why can’t we?”

“Tyr, you sh*tty beggar. Can you even compare to Travis and I?” Iris was wearing an arrogant expression. Even after she had just spoiled the Zea Group’s plans, she still remained full of herself.

Tyr sneered. “You have more failures than accomplishments, so of course we can’t compare to the two of you.”

“You...” Iris turned pale at this.

Tyr held Winifred’s hand as he strode inside. “Grandpa, is that promise you made still valid? That if my Winifred gets the investment eligibility for the Zea Group, you would let her become the design department’s manager.”

After he had said this, everyone looked at Tyr like he was an idiot. The old man was currently furious because of this issue, but Tyr had come here to joke around. He clearly had a death wish. Jorge’s expression was ugly and his whole body was trembling in fury.

Iris mocked, “Tyr, did you hit your head at the door? Are you saying this to insult Grandpa deliberately?”

Tyr frowned. “Why would you think that?”

“Because the investment plan was ruined. Can’t you tell what’s going on? Now you’re just adding salt to Grandpa’s wounds. A beast like you better leave this instant. And you, Winifred, take care of your beggar and don’t let him run about, disgusting everyone else.”

Surprisingly, Winifred retorted this time. She looked coldly at Iris and said, “Who said the plan is ruined?”

After she spoke, the room fell into silence. Everyone was staring at Winifred, puzzled,

shocked, and in disbelief.

“Winifred, are you trying to say that you have secured the investment eligibility contract? What a joke! With the likes of you?”

Not just Iris, not a single person around the table believed that Winifred had gotten the contract.

Thud! Tyr took the contract from Winifred’s hand and slammed it down heavily onto the conference table. After that, he swept a domineering glance at everyone in the room. “I’m sorry, everyone, but my Winifred really did secure the Zea Group’s investment eligibility contract. Your eyes are not deceiving you. My wife is just that excellent!” 1

There were no words to describe how

shocked the Zea Group's higher management officers felt. They had been racking their brains, trying every method, and even gotten the Jensen family of Century Herb Pharmaceuticals to get them connected but they could not secure the contract. Yet, this contract was secured, instead, by the shame of the Zea family, the woman without authority or status, Winifred Zea! What kind of joke was this?

“Quickly, bring it over here and let me see it.” Jorge's expression was filled with disbelief.

Winifred immediately brought the contract over to Jorge and handed it to him respectfully.

The old man hastily flipped through the contract to assess its credibility. Finally,

when he saw Drake Tucker's stamp and signature on the last page, Jorge's whole body trembled with excitement. "This contract is real. Winifred has really secured this contract for the Zea family." 1

Everyone was shocked.

Tyr smiled at Jorge and asked, "Grandpa, is your promise still valid?"

"Valid, of course, it's valid," Jorge answered enthusiastically. "I now announce that Winifred Zea is officially the manager of Zea Group's design department..."

However, before Jorge could finish his words, a loud shriek interrupted him. "Grandpa, something's wrong. Winifred could get this city center investment eligibility contract because of an error:

Drake Tucker has gotten the wrong person. Drake must have mistaken Winifred for me. That's why he has chased me out and given the contract to Winifred."

After Iris said this, everyone seemed to have come to a realization.

That's right. Winifred is nothing, so how could she have easily secured this contract? Drake Tucker must have mistaken Winifred for Iris. That's why he has handed the contract to her. This was originally Travis's effort behind the scenes.

"So, Grandpa, the one who should get promoted is me and not Winifred."

Winifred's whole body shook. She stared incredulously at Iris. How could this woman be so shameless? "Iris, Mr. Tucker gave me

this contract because my meticulous preparation and sincerity moved him. This had nothing to do with you.”

Pfft... Iris snorted. The other management officer around, too, laughed out loud.

“Winifred. Your sincerity? Your meticulous preparation? There were so many sizable companies today, which one of them didn’t come meticulously prepared? Drake Tucker gave you that contract all because my Travis has pulled some strings and given him gifts. This spot was already secured by us in the first place. Have you no shame?”

Winifred was flaring up with anger. She turned to Jorge. “Grandpa, this contract really...”

“That’s enough, Winifred.” Jorge’s attitude

had done a 180-degree turn. “I think Mr. Tucker must have really gotten the wrong person. Otherwise, you wouldn’t have been able to get this contract.” 1

Chapter 12 Drake Tucker Arrives

Winifred was completely dumbstruck. So none of you had seen just how hard I've worked on this all this time? Even if I really did secure that contract with my abilities, you all would still think that I just rode on Iris's coattails? Winifred felt so aggrieved like a knife was carving at her heart.

Tyr, too, was burning with fury. He watched on coldly and resented that he could not just slap each and everyone one of the idiots here. Since you guys want to play it that way. Alright, I, Tyr Summers, will give each one of you b*stards a tight slap across the face!

“Grandpa, Winifred is truly the person who won this contract, but you're planning to

give this credit to Iris instead? What if Drake Tucker had admired Winifred's talents and given her the contract for that reason?"

"Talent? Do you mean talent in nabbing a person?" Iris mocked. She brought up the incident of how Winifred and Tyr, the beggar, had gotten involved six years ago.

Tyr's expression turned cold as he glared at Iris. Iris immediately quivered at this.

"Since none of you believe it, let's call Drake Tucker over to ask him. Ask him if he had really gotten the wrong person."

Hahaha... The room burst into roaring laughter. What kind of joke was this? Did he want to call Drake Tucker over for questioning? Who did he think he was? Mr. Tucker was so busy, how could he possibly

come over to the Zea Group for such a trivial matter? Even if the man was bored, he would not come for you.

“Tyr, is your brain growing blisters? Are you thinking of getting Mr. Tucker here to explain in person? Are you mad?” Travis’s expression was filled with mockery. “Mr. Tucker has gotten the names wrong in this case, so stop your meaningless struggles.” 1

Tyr’s eyes narrowed. “And what if I can really get Drake Tucker here?”

“Haha! If you can do that, I’ll call you ‘Dad’ three times!”

“That’s what you’ve said. I didn’t force you.” Having said that, Tyr turned to walk over to Winifred. “Winifred, give Drake a call and ask him to come over.”

“Tyr, are you crazy?” Winifred was anxious. “How could Mr. Tucker be willing to come over to clear things up for me? What’s more, I don’t have his number.”

“It’s on the contract.” Tyr flipped the contract over to the page with Drake’s office number on it. “Don’t be afraid. Call the number. Maybe he would really come.”

As if she had been bewitched, Winifred took her phone out and called the number on the contract. After the phone call, Winifred stared at Tyr, bewildered.

“How did it go?” Tyr asked with a smile.

“Mr... Mr. Tucker has really agreed to come.”

All of the Zea family members were stunned. Iris and Travis’s expressions were

exceptionally amusing.

“Winifred, you’re joking, right? How is it possible that you can get Mr. Tucker here? Aren’t you a little too full of yourself?”

Winifred never spared Iris a glance but instead said to Jorge, “Grandpa, Mr. Tucker said he would arrive in less than ten minutes.”

The group of Zea family members still did not believe that Winifred had managed to get Drake Tucker over. They were now waiting to laugh at her once these ten minutes were up. ①

However, before ten minutes had passed, the door of the conference room was pushed open. Drake Tucker had a black briefcase in hand as he walked in with his head covered

in sweat.

“Mr... Mr. Tucker...”

In an instant, everyone was dumbstruck. Winifred’s phone call had really gotten the city’s wealthiest man to come over.

Jorge quivered and quickly strode over to Drake. “Hello, Mr. Tucker. Welcome to our Zea Group. Your presence has brought light to our humble company.”

Jorge was older than Drake by at least twenty years, but his current behavior was like that of a younger generation. However, Drake ignored him completely and was looking straight at Tyr and Winifred. He was about to greet Tyr and Winifred when Travis and Iris rushed up to him. 1

“Hello, Uncle Tucker. My name is Travis

Jensen, the young master of Century Herb Pharmaceuticals and the son of Forest Jensen. My dad has paid your team a visit about the plan for letting the Zea Group invest in the city center. Uncle Tucker, you must have given Zea Group the contract because you're doing this as a favor for the Jensen family, right? You've got the wrong person earlier. This person, Miss Iris Zea, is my girl..."

Yet, before Travis could finish speaking, Drake interrupted him furiously.

"Doing this as a favor to the Jensen family? What do you think your Jensen family is? Who does your father, Forest Jensen, think he is? How dare he make me do him a favor?"

Travis froze on the spot. He instantly felt his

cheeks burning. The other management officers were staring on, looking lost, and confused at what was happening.

“Mr. Tucker, you didn’t give our Zea Group this investment eligibility contract because my Travis has helped out behind the scenes?”

“Helped out behind the scenes? Do you mean bribing us?” Drake glared at Iris before putting the black briefcase in his hand onto the table.

The case was opened to reveal cash and the medicines Century Herb Pharmaceuticals had gifted to Drake’s team. Drake glared coldly at everyone present before focusing his attention on Jorge. “President Zea, the goal of our city center when searching for investment partners, is to find capable and

potential companies who could work with us to create a future. We're not looking for those who try to enter through bribery and connections, so you can take all these things back. And I'd like to clarify one other thing. I have given this investment eligibility to the Zea Group because I admire Miss Winifred Zea's talent. It was her effort and sincerity that helped me see the potential within the Zea Group. Otherwise, I would've never given this eligibility to your company.” 1

Discussions started to resonate in the room.

“Winifred really did get the contract with her capabilities after all.”

“It has nothing to do with Iris and Travis.”

Everyone was shocked. Even Jorge found it inconceivable.

However, Drake was looking at everyone mockingly as he said, “When Miss Winifred called me, I already guessed what you lot were up to. What? Are you guys resorting to stealing credit now? President Zea, if the Zea Group isn’t fond of Miss Winifred, my Tucker Group would be more than willing to hire her. Our company is very interested in talented individuals like Miss Winifred. But of course, if Miss Winifred leaves your company, this investment contract would become invalid.”

Having said that, Drake walked over to Winifred respectfully and said, “Miss Zea, if I invite you now to join us at the Tucker Group, would you be willing to?”

Chapter 13 Fulfilling His Promise

Winifred was surprised.

Tyr, instead, was enjoying himself as he looked at the humiliated faces of each management officer. Drake Tucker, well done!

Jorge immediately got anxious and said, “Mr. Tucker, Winifred is the pillar of the Zea Group’s pillar, how could we not be fond of her? Just now, we were discussing promoting Winifred to be the design department manager and give her a raise, right, everyone?”

“Right, right, right...” The management officers around nodded continuously.

“I now announce that Winifred is officially the manager of the Zea Group’s design department.”

However, Drake was nonchalant. He looked at Winifred and said, “Miss Winifred, even if you become the design department’s manager here, it would just be a waste of your talent. If you’re willing to come and work for the Tucker Group, I can immediately give you a higher position and increase your salary by tenfold.”

Buzz... A buzzing noise exploded inside the minds of Jorge and his group. They were not afraid of Winifred leaving but were instead afraid of losing the investment eligibility.

“Winifred, the company needs you,” Jorge called out.

Winifred took a deep breath. “Thank you, Mr. Tucker, for your kind offer, but I’m a member of the Zea family. I have to do my best for our company, so...” ❶

“I understand, Miss Zea. Although it’s really a pity, when you’ve thought it through, the doors of our Tucker Group will always be open for you.” After that, Drake shook Winifred’s hand. “I hope that we can work well together once the city center enters the market half a year later.”

“Sure, Mr. Tucker.”

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll be taking my leave.” Drake turned to leave. “Oh, right. I forgot to mention, for this incident about the Zea family relying on connections and bribing with gifts, my boss was infuriated by

it. Out of respect for Miss Winifred, let me remind you to stop playing dirty tricks.

Otherwise, my boss would revoke the Zea Group's investment eligibility at any time.”

The management officers went into a flurry of panic. They had ended up shooting themselves in the foot this time. They should have never asked Travis for help and just let Winifred negotiate instead. Now that the Zea family had offended the young tycoon above Drake Tucker, what should they do? They had to think of something to please the young tycoon and increase their favorability.

As Tyr watched the group's reaction, he almost could not stifle a laugh. Please him? This tycoon is now right in front of your eyes, why don't you come and please me? 1

As they walked out of the Zea Group's office

building, Winifred still felt it all surreal. Everything was just too strange. What Iris had said earlier made sense. There were so many other sizable companies that had prepared meticulously, so why did Drake take interest in her instead? The man had even shown up personally to relieve her from that tight situation. None of this made any sense. 2

“What’s wrong, Winifred?” Winifred seemed to be preoccupied with heavy thoughts, so Tyr asked her.

“Everything feels so unreal. It’s like there’s someone deliberately helping me from behind.”

“Hehe!” Tyr laughed. “You’re overthinking. I think you must have been feeling inferior for too long that you no longer believe in

your abilities. All of this happened because of your efforts, so stop being so suspicious.”

“Really?” Winifred inadvertently stared at Tyr. For an instant, a wild assumption flashed in her mind but it disappeared quickly. She must be overthinking. How could Tyr be the owner of the city center? It was absolutely impossible.

Just then, Iris and Travis hurried up to them from behind. “Winifred, don’t get too cocky. You just happen to have really good luck this time.”

“That’s right, Winifred. Don’t get too cocky. Even if you’re now the design department’s manager, we can still overthrow you.”

Iris and Travis were echoing one another as they tried to trample on Winifred’s victory.

However, Tyr was smiling brightly at Travis as he said, “Brat, did you forget something?”

“What?” Travis was stunned.

“Call me ‘dad’. You’ve said so yourself earlier. I didn’t force you.”

Travis flew into a fit of rage. “How dare you try to humiliate me? Who do you think you are?”

“Are you trying to go back on your word?” Tyr’s tone became ice-cold. “No one dares to go back on his word with me!” 1

Thump! With a kick from Tyr, the large force made Travis fall to his knees. The latter held his stomach in pain as his expression twisted in pain and fright. His tone was filled with fury as he spoke, “Tyr Summers, how

dare you...”

“Read it out.” Tyr abruptly took out a red identification booklet from his pocket and handed it to Travis.

“In... Intermittent mental disorder!” Travis stammered. Like he had been holding a hot potato, Travis quickly tossed the identification away. Beside him, Iris, too, was frightened.

Tyr sniggered. “This disorder of mine can’t withstand any stimulation. I get excited really easily, especially when someone goes back on their word with me. So, do you really plan to go back on your word?”

After he spoke, a burst of dense murderous aura exuded from Tyr’s whole being. Travis and Iris immediately felt like they have

fallen into an ancient frozen lake. They had no qualms that if this guy lost his mind, he would kill them off. Moreover, if a person with a mental disorder killed someone, they would not have to bear legal responsibility.

“Dad... Dad... Dad!” Travis called out three times. He was terrified of this lunatic.

Slap! Tyr gave Travis a tight slap across the face. “I don’t have a rebellious b*stard son like you!”

Travis was baffled.

Once they got home, whenever Winifred looked at Tyr, there would be a hint of fear in her eyes.

Tyr frowned. “What’s wrong, Winifred? Are you afraid of me?”

“N... No,” Winifred replied, a little apprehensive.

“I’m not mentally ill.” Tyr stuffed the red booklet into Winifred’s hand. “I bought it from a street peddler for five bucks.”

Winifred flipped it open, and sure enough, there was no content inside. It was just a prank. She finally let out a long sigh of relief. If the man she had waited for six years was really mentally ill, she might just collapse. She was not afraid that Tyr would harm her but was worried that during his outburst, he might hurt Blair.

“Winifred, there’s something I’d like to discuss with you.”

“What is it?” Winifred was startled.

“I want to register marriage with you. I remember that next Thursday is the date of our first meeting six years ago. So, I want to marry you on that day.”

“What?” Winifred looked at Tyr, shocked. “Tyr, you’re not joking, are you?”

“I’m being very serious right now.” Tyr continued, “You’ve waited for me for six years, and back then, I’ve promised that I would come back for your hand. Now that I’ve returned, it’s time for me to fulfill my promise to you.”

Chapter 14 Angel's Heart

When he saw Winifred hesitate, Tyr started to feel anxious. "What's wrong, Winifred? Don't you want to?"

"It's not that." Winifred shook her head immediately. "It's just..."

"Just what?"

"It's just too sudden."

Tyr was quiet for a moment before he held Winifred's hand. He took out a diamond ring that he had already prepared a few years ago and slid it into her finger. "This day is already six years late. So, it's not sudden at all. Don't worry, Winifred. I will protect you and Blair for the rest of my life. The wedding

ceremony next Thursday will be a grand event. I will make everyone in the city give us their blessings.”

Winifred smiled with a hint of bitterness. She knew that Tyr was just comforting her. In truth, her wedding ceremony with Tyr would just be a simple one, and not many people would show up to give their blessings. However, the fact that the man she would marry was the man she had waited for six years was already enough for her.

Winifred finally agreed to Tyr's proposal. Tyr was right. Those six years were spent waiting for this day.

After everything was settled, Tyr and Winifred went to the Civil Affairs Bureau to get their marriage certificate the next day.

With this, Tyr started preparing for their wedding ceremony. On that day, he would make Winifred the most beautiful and happiest bride in this world. Tyr had asked Winifred to contact her parents to come home. Since their daughter would be getting married, it was only natural for her parents to be present. However, Winifred outright refused him. ①

“Why?” Tyr was confused. ①

Winifred smiled bitterly. “If my parents knew that I was getting married to you, they’d definitely be against it. My mother has a terrible temper. She would tear the whole place down if she came. Let’s not tell them for now. We can tell them after the ceremony is over.”

This was a typical case of acting first and

reporting later.

“Alright, we’ll do as you wish.” Tyr shrugged nonchalantly. “What about the Zea family members then? Do you want to inform them?”

Winifred was dumbfounded. She really wanted her grandfather and uncles’ blessings. But would they attend the ceremony of her being wedded to Tyr?

“Yeah.” Winifred nodded. “We have to.”

“Alright!”

After it was decided, Tyr instructed Drake and his team to start preparing for his wedding ceremony. At the same time, Tyr was planning to give Winifred a present. A present that would make her stun the whole

crowd on her wedding day.

The next day, in the afternoon, Tyr got a call from Drake. The man had called to inform Tyr that there was a necklace called 'Angel's Heart' inside Emerald Tower. It would be the most suitable present for Tyr to give to Winifred on their wedding day.

However, Emerald Tower did not plan to sell that necklace. They had collaborated with T. Voegele to put it for display instead. In their previous exhibition, this necklace had caused quite an uproar. If Tyr wanted this necklace, they would need to first deal with Emerald Tower. After all, this was a priceless piece. Purchasing it would not be an easy task.

Tyr did not know about jewelry and accessories, but he trusted Drake's taste. “

That'll do," Tyr answered through the phone. "Get Jade Laurell from Emerald Tower to make the arrangements. If she can manage to reserve this necklace, I, Tyr Summers, will owe her a favor." 1

Jade Laurell, the queen of jewelry in Khanh City was the most successful woman inside this city. She was also one of the dignitaries under Drake Tucker. Once she had gotten news of this, Jade was excited beyond words. She was exhilarated not because she had found a buyer for 'Angel's Heart', but because Tyr Summers would owe her a favor.

Those who truly understood the caliber of Tyr Summers would know how much a favor from him weighed. It definitely could not compare to a mere necklace.

Jade immediately contacted T. Voegele. She

had put in her best effort and finally reserved the 'Angel's Heart'.

That afternoon, with Drake's company, Tyr arrived at Emerald Tower to take a look at this world-class jewelry. The moment they laid eyes on this necklace, even Tyr was attracted by its magnificence. The 'Angel's Heart' was carved from the rarest blue diamond from South Africa, weighing 5.3 carats. This was a premium piece released by the world's first-class jewelry brand, T. Voegele. There were only thirteen pieces around the globe, and elite craftsmen produced them. The necklace implied affection and symbolized a life of light and happiness. It was worth eighty million dollars. 2

“This truly is a world-class premium

necklace,” Tyr exclaimed. “If Winifred wore this during our wedding, she would definitely be the most dazzling woman on earth. I’ll take this necklace.”

After Tyr had spoken, Jade immediately packed up the necklace for him. Tyr was prepared to swipe his card for the payment when Jade quickly said, “Brother Tyr, this is a gift for our sister-in-law. We won’t take the money.”

However, Tyr did not accept this offer. “Jade, I owe you one favor, but I don’t plan on owing you another.”

Jade gasped and quickly understood the meaning behind Tyr’s words. She dared not say more and led Tyr to the counter personally for him to swipe his card.

In just one night, the news about the city

center's owner spending eighty million to purchase the 'Angel's Heart' and his plans to marry the love of his life in an extravagant wedding next Thursday had caused a huge uproar within the city.

The whole city went into a flurry of discussions. Previously, the young tycoon's mysteriousness and modesty had already caused many public opinions. Many people were speculating the young tycoon's background and his looks. Now, this topic had been bumped up to the top of the charts. Countless men were green with envy, while numerous women cried themselves silly inside the toilets. Everyone was anticipating the arrival of next Thursday. They not only wanted to witness this extravagant wedding, but they also wanted to see this tycoon's real face. Above all that, they wanted to know

who was this world's luckiest woman who would soon be wedded to this tycoon!

At the same time, within Zea Manor.

“Have you guys heard? The city center's owner will be hosting a grand wedding with the love of his life next Thursday. He has even spent eighty million to buy that T. Voegele's 'Angel's Heart' from Emerald Tower.” When Jackson announced this news, his whole body was shuddering from excitement.

When the women of the Zea family heard this, deep envy and jealousy immediately surfaced on their expressions.

“Which lucky woman is marrying that tycoon?”

“I envy her so much!”

Jackson sighed. “The girl who can marry that tycoon must be the world’s most perfect woman. Your envy is futile.” 1

“It will be an opportunity for us to reverse the Zea Group’s image in the eyes of that man on the day of the wedding.”

Chapter 15 Wedding Invitation

Previously, Drake had mentioned that the tycoon was furious about the Zea family bribing them with gifts. Over the past few days, the whole Zea family was feeling on edge because of this. They were afraid that minor mistakes would trigger the tycoon to revoke their investment eligibility in the city center. At the same time, they were racking their brains trying to regain their favorability with the tycoon, but they never found a chance.

Jorge, too, became enthusiastic as he said, “Jackson is right. Our Zea family has to attend the tycoon’s wedding next week. We have to take this opportunity to regain our favorability with the tycoon.”

The Zea family members nodded in agreement. However, problems continued to arise. The Zea family had no means of getting an invitation to the tycoon's wedding. Their plans sounded great, but the reality was cruel.

“Travis, can the Jensen family try to pull some strings and get the Zea family an invitation?” Jorge could not help but look toward Travis for help again.

Travis was troubled. “Grandpa, I heard that those who got invitations to the tycoon's wedding are all first-rated family-based corporations in Khanh City. Even our Jensen family of Century Herb would have to pull a lot of strings before we could probably get only one invitation. If the Zea family wants to attend, it would be very difficult.”

Jorge quickly said, “Money is not a problem. Travis. If you can get us an invitation, the Zea family is willing to put in as much as it takes.”

“Alright then, I’ll try to work something out.” Although Travis was extremely reluctant, he gritted his teeth and agreed to it for the sake of ulterior motives.

“Thank you, Travis. You’re really the best son-in-law of our Zea family.” After that, Jorge turned to Jackson and said, “Jackson, we have to bring gifts to the tycoon’s wedding. Go and find out what gifts can we provide that can show our family’s sincerity. This is a great opportunity for us, so don’t screw it up.”

“I understand, Father.” Jackson nodded

right away.

Just as the Zea family was in a heated discussion about the young tycoon's wedding, Tyr and Winifred walked in carrying a huge gift box and wedding invitations. In an instant, everyone looked at the two of them.

Winifred had specially put on exquisite makeup and dressed herself up today. Since she was here to invite her family to her wedding, she felt that she should show her sincerity. Winifred had spent a long time at the candy store picking out wedding candies and gifts. She had even personally designed the pictures on her wedding invitations so that each person would receive a unique card.

“Winifred, Tyr, what are the two of you doing?” They had just entered the room

when Iris's enigmatic tone rang.

Simultaneously, the other members of the family had a look of disdain on their faces. 1

Winifred truly wished that she could have the Zea family's blessing for her marriage. She brought the gifts and invitations inside and started to distribute them one by one to each family member. "Hi everyone, my dear elders, Tyr and I will be hosting our wedding ceremony next Thursday. I really hope that I can receive your blessings, so I hope that all of you will be able to attend next week." 1

After she spoke, Winifred even bowed in front of everyone. Truth be told, Tyr felt a sour tingle in his heart when he saw this.

The scene was eerily quiet for a few seconds before a loud thud broke the silence. Iris was the first to throw the gift and invitation on

the floor before viciously stepping on it. “The tycoon is getting married so both you are doing it too. You’ve even set it to be on the same day. Winifred, are you doing this on purpose to mimic the tycoon? To even think of having us attend your wedding to that beggar. Dream on!”

It was not only Iris who had displayed such a malicious and unreserved reaction. The other Zea family members too tossed the gifts and invitations aside.

These gestures immediately made Winifred feel so embarrassed and too ashamed to show her face.

A fit of anger rose within Tyr’s chest. “Even if you lot won’t give your blessings, there’s no need to trample on someone’s dignity like that.”

“Pick it up!” Tyr looked straight at Iris darkly, each of his words was laced with a murderous aura.

Iris had seen Tyr’s intermittent mental disorder certification, so she was subconsciously afraid of Tyr. “What... What are you trying to do?” Iris stepped back out of reflex. “Tyr Summers, this is Zea Manor, don’t even think about doing anything rash. You can’t be thinking of forcing us to attend your wedding when it’s clear that we’re unwilling to.” ①

“I told you to pick it up.” Tyr did not want to repeat himself the third time. It was true that he now felt like murdering Iris.

“Tyr.” Winifred noticed something was wrong, so she quickly grabbed Tyr. “Forget

it.”

“But, Winifred...” 1

“I said, forget it!” Winifred suddenly roared. Her eyes were already filled with tears. She turned to Jorge. “So, even you’re not willing to attend Tyr and my wedding ceremony?”

There was no trace of affection in Jorge’s tone when he spoke. It was like he had never thought of Winifred as his granddaughter. “Next Thursday is the city center owner’s wedding ceremony. Our Zea family has upset that owner last time, so we have to take this opportunity to attend his wedding and change his views of us. As for you and Tyr... Oh, Winifred, haven’t you already shamed us enough six years ago? Now, you’re even trying to stir things up by hosting a wedding ceremony. Do you really plan to let everyone

know of your shameful past? I, Jorge Zea, will never attend your wedding ceremony.” 2

Winifred could not fight back her tears as they streamed down her eyes. She cried and then turned to run out of the Zea family’s mansion.

Tyr felt a piercing pain in his chest like his heart was being torn apart. He swept a glance at the disgusting faces of the Zea family members. Tyr chuckled, sarcasm laced in his voice. You all from the Zea family are racking your brains trying to get an invitation to the tycoon’s wedding so that you can use that chance to please the tycoon. But, you have no idea that that tycoon is standing right in front of you.

“I’m asking all of you one last time. Do you want to attend Winifred’s and my wedding?”

“Hehe, beggar, can’t you understand human language? We’ve already said that the Zea family will be attending the tycoon’s wedding next Thursday. As for you and Winifred, both of you can get lost!” 1

The whole Zea family was laughing in mockery.

Tyr repeatedly affirmed. “Okay, very well, great! I hope that you won’t regret it when the time comes.”

Chapter 16 The Tycoon Appears

Tyr never said another word after that and turned to chase after Winifred. The chance was right in front of you, but none of you treasured it. You can't blame anyone else for this.

The whole Zea family started mumbling.

“Regret? Why should we regret it? Who do you think you are, Tyr Summers? You're just a beggar.”

“And who does Winifred think she is? The shame of the Zea family!”

“When none of the Zea family members shows up at their wedding, who will be regretting then?”

“Tyr Summers, do you think you’re that young tycoon who has bought the city center?”

Tyr ran up to Winifred. When he saw how sad Winifred looked, his fists clenched reflexively. “Winifred, are you okay?”

“I’m okay.” Winifred wiped her tears and forced a smile at Tyr.

“Winifred, if they won’t attend our wedding, it’s their loss. They will definitely regret it. By then, even if they kneel in front of the hotel and beg us, we won’t let them in. What’s more, on our wedding day, I will make you the happiest bride on this planet. I will make the whole city come and give us their blessings.”

Winifred watched as Tyr rambled nonsense

with a serious face, and she finally smiled. 1

“Let’s go back.”

“Yeah.” 1

The two of them left the Zea family’s mansion hand in hand. Even though Winifred was disappointed, she had already gotten used to this dejection! At least now, she had someone who loved her keeping her company. She would never feel lonely again!

Very soon, it was Thursday.

That evening, Jorge and the Zea family members dressed up nicely. With the gifts they had prepared in hand, they hurried away to attend the tycoon’s wedding.

As a matter of fact, Travis did not manage to help much this time. The Zea family had not

gotten an invitation to the wedding ceremony, but Jorge was reluctant to give up. He was adamant about trying, no matter what.

The location of the tycoon's wedding was at the most luxurious hotel within Khanh City - Homer's Feast. Homer's Feast had four levels of different ballrooms, namely the Pacific Hall, Diamond Hall, Imperial Hall, and Castle in the Sky. The tycoon's wedding was being held at the highest class of ballrooms, the Castle in the Sky. This was no doubt the most spectacular place within Khanh City.

By the time Jorge and his group reached Homer's Feast, many celebrities of Khanh City had already gathered outside. The event had also attracted many regular people to

stop and watch. There were more than ten cars carrying fireworks as they shot them toward the sky continuously. The roaring sounds never stopped like it was trying to tell the world that the wedding of the century would soon be held inside the Castle of the Sky.

At the same time, Homer's Feast was lit up with dazzling neon lights. The highest level of the building, where Castle of the Sky was situated on, shot colorful beams up into the dark night. The view was magnificent. ①

“How beautiful! How breathtaking!”

As they stood outside the hotel looking at the decorated venue, every girl present felt envious. Tonight, the young tycoon will show his face to the public and marry the love of his life at this wedding of the century,

hosted inside the Castle in the Sky.

Numerous people were imagining the young tycoon's looks as they fantasized themselves being the world's happiest woman.

“How I wish I was the woman who will be marrying that tycoon.”

Iris was feeling sour on the inside as she followed Jorge and the group with gifts in their hands. The group strode over to the hotel entrance.

However, before they could name themselves, they were stopped by security. “Please show your invitations.” The security guard's voice was loud and clear with a sense of authority mingled in his polite words. It was evident that these guards have a professional military background.

Jorge quickly said, “We are from the Zea

Group. We've especially come to attend the city center owner's wedding to give our blessings. What's more, our Zea Group has obtained the investment eligibility for the city center."

"What is the Zea Group? I've never heard of it." The guard's tone was cold as he stared at the family like they were a bunch of idiots, showing them no respect. "There are tons of third-rated families like you trying to trick their way in today. Get lost, all of you! Without an invitation, none of you can enter!"

These guards were truly ruthless. No matter how Jorge and his group tried to talk their way in, those guards would not let them through. In the end, the Zea family was rejected at the door, hanging their heads in

disappointment. Their plan of wanting to please the tycoon through this opportunity had failed after all.

Just then, luxurious cars appeared beside the hotel as they entered through the VIP passageways into Homer's Feast. There was a Rolls Royce, a Land Rover, Porsche, Lincoln, Bentley, Cadillac, and a Maserati... Each of these luxury cars was carrying a prominent figure of Khanh City.

The Lincoln belonged to the city's wealthiest man, Drake Tucker.

The Land Rover belonged to the city's leader of high-end residence development, Donald Lewis. 2

The Maserati belonged to the city's queen of jewelry, Jade Laurell.

The Bentley belonged to the city's king of new media, Henry Walker...

Other than that, there seemed to be a few high-leveled government officers who had entered through the VIP passageway into Homer's Feast's internal parking lot as well.

As they watched these dignitaries arrive, Jorge and his group finally realized just how insignificant they were.

“Sigh, forget it.” Jorge heaved a long sigh. “For a prominent figure like the tycoon, only the top class dignitaries would be able to attend his wedding. Our Zea family really don't have that right and we can't afford to.”

Just then, one of the Zea family members muttered, “Since we can't enter the tycoon's

wedding, should we go to Tyr and Winifred's?"

"Screw that," Iris was the first to retort furiously. "That two garbage had put our Zea family to shame. Whoever attends their shabby wedding are idiots."

Iris sounded agitated while Jorge and Jackson kept quiet. They had no intention of ever attending Winifred and Tyr's wedding. They did not even know where Tyr and Winifred's wedding was being held.

"Although we can't enter the tycoon's wedding venue, we have to stay here."

Jackson pointed to the large screen on the walls of Homer's Feast. "Once the ceremony begins, that large screen will show us the live situation inside the hall. By then, we'll be able to see what that tycoon looks like.

Remember his face. There will definitely be a chance for us in the future.” 2

“That’s right.” Jorge and the group agreed with the suggestion.

At the same time, there were many people present, especially women, who were eager to find out what the young tycoon, who had caused such an uproar in Khanh City, looked like. Everyone was anticipating, anticipating the moment when the tycoon and his wife would appear on the large screen. 9

The whole Zea family had waited there for nearly an hour. As the sky darkened and the neon lights lit up the skies, fireworks suddenly shot up from everywhere around Homer’s Feast. The night skies instantly became a dazzling sight. 2

Just then, the screen that everyone had been

focusing on abruptly lit up. The young tycoon and his wife had finally appeared on the large screen. 15

Chapter 17 Wedding Of The Century

The wedding of the century had officially begun! Everyone focused their attention on the large screen. The group of Zea family members, too, were staring fixedly at it, waiting to see the young tycoon and his wife's face.

Boom... The screen showed the scene of a firework. A second later, a live stream of the situation happening inside the Castle in the Sky appeared.

“That’s the young tycoon and his wife.”

“How handsome! How beautiful!”

There were bursts of exclamations all

around. The tycoon had finally shown himself, and the happiest woman on earth, his wife, had appeared as well.

On the screen, Tyr was holding Winifred's hand as they stood on the magnificent crystal podium that looked just like a royal palace, receiving blessings from their guests. Those guests were mostly elite political figures and renowned businessmen.

Tyr was wearing a white tuxedo. With his handsome features and enchanting elegance, it was like Prince Charming had come out of a fairy tale.

Winifred was wearing a dazzling red wedding dress. It was a wedding dress named 'The Queen of Roses.', personally crafted and designed by chief designer, Miss Michelle of the luxurious Italian brand,

Gucci. This dress was worth nine point nine million dollars!

With Winifred's amazing figure and defined features, paired with this dress, she was definitely the world's most beautiful bride tonight.

At that moment, it felt like the whole city was cheering and going insane.

When the Zea family saw this scene appear on the large screen, they were dumbstruck. Completely and utterly dumbstruck. There were no words to describe what they were feeling right now. Was it shock? Confusion? Disbelief?

It was like a curse paralyzed every Zea family member as they stood there, rooted to the spot. They could feel the blood in their

veins freezing up.

“Is that... Tyr and Winifred?” After a very long time, a Zea family member finally exclaimed.

“Oh god, Tyr is actually the mysterious young tycoon who has spent ten billion to acquire the city center.”

“And Winifred is that world’s luckiest woman.”

By now, Jorge and Iris, too, had regained their composure.

Iris was ghastly pale as the jealousy in her heart threatened to make her explode. From a young age, Iris had never been able to compare to Winifred. It was not until that incident six years ago that she finally got the

chance to rise above her cousin. However, today, with tremendous luck, Winifred had become the young tycoon's wife. How could Iris accept any of this? 3

“Impossible, this is impossible. How could Tyr Summers be that tycoon? How can someone like Winifred be the wife of the tycoon?” Iris's expression became frightening as she shrieked like a banshee. 1

However, Jackson had immediately tugged on Jorge. “Dad, we're rich! Our Zea family is now rich! Tyr Summers is your grandson-in-law. What are you still standing here for? Let's hurry inside and attend their wedding.” 1

“Right, right, right.” Jorge nodded continuously. He then raised his chin and straightened his back to walk proudly over to the entrance of Homer's Feast.

Just like earlier, the group was once again stopped by the security guards. But this time, Jorge and his group spoke with confidence. “You guard dogs better make way. The tycoon and his wife, who are getting married inside, belong to the Zea family. If you keep blocking our way, we might just break your f*cking legs.” 1

The group of security guards frowned as they looked at the Zea family like they were a bunch of idiots. “Beat it...”

“I am Winifred Zea’s uncle, and this is her grandfather,” Jackson continued to bellow proudly.

Yet, what he got in return was a ruthless kick from one of the guards. “There are really all types of weirdos nowadays. If you’re really

family members of the tycoon, why didn't he invite you in the first place? Get lost this instant! If you keep messing around here, I will break your legs now!" A large group of aggressive security guards rushed out, immediately scaring the Zea family members as they staggered backward.

This was really insulting. Previously, Tyr and Winifred had brought over wedding candies and invitations to invite them to their wedding, but the group had thrown away those invitations like they were trash. Now, these people were shamelessly trying to get inside. How could the world be as forgiving?

Finally, the Zea family remained outside the door. In each of their minds, they subconsciously recalled what Tyr had said to

them the other day. 'You will regret this.'

At that moment, the banquet hall of Castle in the Sky was lit with bright lights. The place looked extravagant. Everything from decorations, lamp posts, to the podium were all made from crystals. Even the dining tables, chairs, and tableware were all made from crystals. The vast hall looked like a crystal castle. With colorful lights, fresh flowers, and the effects of dry ice, the place became heaven on earth.

Tyr was holding Winifred's hand as they stood on the podium, receiving the city's blessings. After that, he took out the eighty million 'Angel's Heart' and draped it around Winifred's neck. 3

There were countless emotions meshed inside Winifred's heart. She felt moved,

happy, excited, and even a little scared. From the moment she came to Castle in the Sky, her mind went chaotic. Even now, her mind was still muddled. She had tried to pinch the palm of her hand with her fingernails but there was no pain. Everything seemed to be a dream. It was not until the 'Angel's Heart' was placed on her neck that the diamond's coolness abruptly pierced her senses that she finally realized everything was real. 2

"Tyr... This..."

"Shh, don't say anything." Tyr held a finger to his lips at Winifred. Right now, he did not want any noise to spoil this beautiful moment.

Outside the windows, the sky was still covered in fireworks. Three helicopters took

off from a tall building opposite, carrying a loud rumble and strong air currents as they flew over Castle in the Sky. Millions of pink rose petals fell from these helicopters as they fluttered down under the neon lights. It was like a rain of pink flowers. The city went into an uproar.

“I, Drake Tucker, wish Mr. Summers and Miss Zea a happy marriage, may you be together, forever!”

“I, Jade Laurell, wish Mr. Summers and Miss Zea a happy marriage, may your hearts always be one!”

“I, Henry Walker, wish Mr. Summers and Miss Zea a happy marriage, may you have kids soon!”

“I, Hudson Ziegler, wish Mr. Summers and

Miss Zea...” 1

Prominent figures in Khanh City came up, one after another, to give Tyr and Winifred their most sincere blessings. 1

Finally, their daughter, Blair, was dressed in a white princess dress and carrying a large bouquet of roses as she walked over to them like a little angel. “Blair wishes Papa and Mama a happy marriage. May you give Blair a younger brother soon!”

Little Blair amused everyone around. Tyr bent down to carry Blair up, and then he held Winifred’s hand. The family of three walked over to the crystal windows of Castle in the Sky. Outside, there were petals falling and fireworks decorating the sky. Under the neon lights, it was like a scene out of the movies. 1

Tyr pointed toward the distance and spoke quietly, “Today, the flowers bloom radiantly throughout the city just for you. I, Tyr Summers, vow here tonight that even if it costs my life, I will bring both of you along as we see the glory of the world.” 4

Chapter 18 Not A Tycoon

The next day, at the Zea family mansion.

The whole of the Zea family had been preparing for a grand feast since early morning.

“Hurry up, can’t you move faster? Put out all the decorations properly. And hurry up with the dishes and wine.”

The whole mansion was busy as Jorge kept urging them. For this family feast, Jorge had personally orchestrated it with great care.

Just then, his youngest daughter, Lilian, rushed in from outside. “Father, quick, Tyr and Winifred are here, let’s hurry outside and welcome them.”

“Sure... Sure...” Jorge nodded continuously. With the Zea family elders in tow, they hurried outside the mansion.

Outside, Tyr’s family of three were walking over.

“Tyr, Winifred, you’re here! Quick, come in and have a seat. We’ve prepared everything, and we were just waiting for you guys.”

Jorge ardently received them with a bright smile on his face.

Blair was watching fearfully at her elders, who were all smiles. They gave her a feeling of big bad wolves.

It was really insulting. Previously, whenever Tyr and Winifred came here, the whole Zea family treated them coldly. They thought of

them as rubbish and a disgrace. But now, they were scrambling out the door to receive them. Tyr watched on indifferently, feeling disgusted on the inside. 1

Under the Zea family's warm welcome, Tyr's family of three entered the mansion and sat down at the head of the main table. The last time he was here with Winifred, they had sat at the servant's table to dine.

The moment the family feast started, Jorge was the first to toast to Try while the other Zea elders scrambled after to do so.

At another table, as Iris watched, the jealousy and fury in her heart were reaching a breaking point. She turned to Travis, who was sitting beside her, and said with resentment filling her, "This is all your fault! Why aren't you that tycoon who

bought the city center? Seeing that Winifred looking so cheeky really makes me want to go over and slap her.”

Travis quickly said, “Keep your voice down. If Tyr hears this, you wouldn’t even know how you died.”

Iris shut up immediately. Now that she knew of Tyr’s identity, she did not dare to offend him.

“Oh Winifred, my dear granddaughter, I have never imagined that you could marry such a wonderful man like Tyr. I’m such an old man now, I was just thinking of stepping down from my post. I feel that Winifred, you’ll be most suited to take the president’s position in the Zea Group.” After Jorge said this, the whole Zea family was shocked. They had never expected the old man to go to

such lengths just to please Tyr.

Winifred, too, quivered. She wanted to give some explanation. “Grandpa, actually...” 1

However, Jorge and the family did not give Winifred this opportunity.

“Right, right, right. I think with Winifred’s astounding abilities, she would be most suited as our Zea Group’s president.

“We believe that with Winifred’s capabilities, she can definitely bring us to greater heights.”

Both Jackson and Lilian did not hold back on their flattery. They did not care who became the president of Zea Group. They only cared if Tyr can bring more profit and money to the family.

Tyr watched on coldly, feeling even more disgusted.

“Tyr, I never thought you were really the young tycoon who has bought the city center. Come, let Uncle Jackson drink to you.” Jackson held up his wine glass at Tyr. “Your uncle, I, have a straightforward personality. Please don’t mind what I’ve said in the past.”

“Yes, yes, let your aunt here drink to your health as well.”

“And your second uncle. Here’s to you.”

“Tyr, our Zea family will be in your hands from now on.”

However, Tyr never picked up his glass. Instead, he inverted it on the table. “Dear

elders, I think you've all misunderstood.”

At this, everyone was stunned. What did he mean by ‘misunderstood’?

Tyr smirked inwardly. He had come here today because he wanted to see the ugly expression on these people's faces, and see just how shallow they were. He had actually wanted to take this opportunity to expose his identity, but now, Tyr suddenly did not feel like it. He did not want to help the Zea family. Even if he wanted to expose his identity, it would have to wait until after Winifred had cut ties with the Zea family.

“I'm not some tycoon, and I didn't buy the city center.”

Everyone froze. Their ardent expressions faded almost completely. But they were not

willing to give up. Jackson was the first to speak up, saying, “Tyr, look at you. You just love joking around. If you’re not the tycoon, then how did that wedding ceremony at Castle in the Sky happen last night? And what about that ‘Angel’s Heart’ you’ve given to Winifred?”

Winifred immediately answered, “Uncle, this ‘Angel’s Heart’ is actually a replica worth only a few thousand. As for that wedding...”

Tyr continued, “The truth is when I was still a beggar in Khanh City back then, I came across Drake Tucker when he got into an accident and saved his life. Back then, he had promised me that he would fulfill one wish of mine. This time, I’ve come back because I wanted to give Winifred a wedding

ceremony, so I went to find Drake Tucker. After that, I told Drake that my wish was that he can help Winifred and I host a wedding of the century. As for the city center owner you've been speaking of, after the merchant investment event, he had already left the city. There was no tycoon wedding. It was all just gossip and the media adding to the hype.” 1

Buzz... The minds of the Zea family members exploded. Everyone had the urge to vomit blood. They had thought that the family had gained a tycoon, that their days of success were near. But everything ended up being a misunderstanding. Everyone's enthusiasm disappeared immediately. In its place were disdain and contempt, just like before.

“You guys go ahead and eat, I'm not

hungry, so I'll be leaving.”

“Me too. I feel a little dizzy.”

“Why is there suddenly a foul and sour smell? It stinks! I'm going out to get some air.”

“Sigh... let's end this family feast here.” 1

Every Zea family member, even the old man, Jorge, reverted back to their true colors. The initially lively banquet now became cold and quiet. Most of the people had left.

“Papa, Mama, why did they all leave?” Blair's beautiful, big eyes blinked, looking confused. She looked at the table filled with dishes and swallowed. “Papa, can I have a drumstick?”

“Eat? Eat sh*t! You're only suited to eat

bread from the food waste bin!” Iris’s venomous voice flowed into Blair’s ears. The little girl was so frightened she immediately retracted her outstretched arm.

Tyr’s expression went cold as he glared at Iris. He said dangerously, “If you insult my daughter one more time, I’ll pull your tongue out!” 3

Chapter 19 King of the Northern Desert, Arthur Young

Iris' pupils contracted out of reflex. Beside her, a trace of fear appeared on Travis's expression. However, the two quickly regained their senses. Tyr Summers was not some tycoon, and Drake Tucker had already returned his favor, so now the man no longer had any connections with Drake. Why do they still have to fear him now?

“You're just a beggar but you dared to impersonate the tycoon. I say, Tyr, how shameless can you be? And Winifred, are you disappointed now? You thought you'd married a rich man, but you still ended up marrying a beggar, hahaha! This is just too hilarious! Little b*tch, daughters of beggars

don't deserve to eat drumsticks. They can only eat bread from food waste bins!"

Slap! Tyr gave Iris a tight slap. "Although I'm not a tycoon, I seem to have told you two not to agitate me."

Iris and Travis were startled. Both of them finally recalled that Tyr was mentally ill. They subconsciously backed away and stopped trying to provoke Tyr and his family.

After they left the Zea family mansion, Winifred looked upset.

"Winifred, are you disappointed in me?"

"No." Winifred quickly forced a smile at Tyr.

"You've really startled me last night. In truth, I don't actually wish that you're a tycoon. I just want the three of us to live our

days normally like we're doing now. So, after we came back from the Castle in the Sky, and you've explained things to me, I actually felt relieved." ❶

"Yeah." Tyr nodded with a smile. He now understood why monarchs would conceal their identities when they were out chasing skirts in the olden days. Be it for the Zea family or because of Winifred's inability to accept the truth, Tyr decided not to come clean for now. He had to first plan this carefully.

"I'm just really disappointed at Grandpa and everyone." Winifred took a deep breath, her eyes turning red. "Tyr, sorry you had to see that disgrace."

"Have you ever thought of leaving the Zea Group to start your own company? Although

I'm not some tycoon, I still have quite some savings after working so hard overseas all these years.”

Winifred felt conflicted, but she was tempted by the idea. However, she rejected Tyr in the end. “Let’s talk about it in the future. They’re still my family, after all.” ❶

“Alright then.” Tyr shrugged. “No matter what decision you make, I’ll be right behind to support you.”

After that wedding ceremony, everything went back to normal. Their days continued with Winifred going to work at the Zea Group as usual while Tyr stayed at home to take care of the housework and send Blair to and fro from school.

This afternoon, Tyr had just sent Blair to

kindergarten and was on his way back when he passed by a long bridge that had just been recently completed. On the opposite side of the bridge, a row of black cars were blocking his way.

“What an extravagant display.” As he looked at the row of cars, Tyr’s eyes narrowed.

The car doors opened, and many men dressed in black came out, bearing murderous auras. Their builds even looked similar, like they were a group of military-trained professionals. One of the men went over to open the door of the leading car. A middle-aged man, seeming to be in his fifties, came out, carrying the aura of an authority figure. It was easy to tell that this person had some background. Even the wealthiest man in Khanh City, Drake Tucker,

would not be able to match up to his presence.

In reality, he truly was a prominent figure. This man was Arthur Young, from the Summers family of the north. The Summers family of the north was where Tyr was born. They were one of the highest-ranking elite families in the area with a few provinces under their control. The Summers family had three kings and five tigers serving under them, and Arthur was one of Summers's family's three kings, the King of the Northern Desert.

“Third Young Master, I have come forth on Old Master's orders to bring you home. She misses you very much.” Arthur walked toward Tyr. There was a hint of respect in his tone.

“Misses me?” Tyr’s eyes narrowed. He sighed inwardly. Back then, the old lady was superstitious and believed in rumors saying that Tyr was a malicious existence, that he would bring about the downfall of the family. The old lady had then chased Tyr out of the Summers’ house, where he ended up wandering the streets of Khanh City and became a beggar. This was not something a grandmother would do to her grandchild. The old lady’s heartlessness, the devil of a stepmother, and his father’s indifference had already caused Tyr to be disappointed in his whole family. But now, the old lady had sent someone to take him back, claiming that she missed him!

At that moment, Tyr felt like he had just heard the world’s funniest joke. He glared at

Arthur and said coldly, “Even if gods are real and spilled milk can be recovered, that old lady, Gladys Dawson, won’t ever miss me. She had asked you to come for me because she wants my bone marrow. The young brother my vicious stepmother had given birth to is now ill, and only my bone marrow can save him, isn’t that right?”

Arthur’s eyes contracted in an instant. “How did you know?”

“Heh...” Tyr smirked but did not answer. Although his Regal Palace was overseas, to obtain information like this was too easy for them. “Get out of my sight right now.”

There was no longer a hint of respect in Arthur’s eyes. His expression was now frightening. “Third Young Master, Old Master’s orders cannot be disobeyed. She

had said to bring you back no matter what. Please excuse us!” Soon after he spoke, the men behind Arthur immediately surrounded Tyr like a circle of hungry wolves.

“With the likes of you?” Tyr closed his eyes.

Bang bang bang...

In an instant, the air was filled with a rhythmic rumbling sound with blood-curdling screams following after. Thirty seconds later, the group of men Arthur had brought along all fell to the ground.

Arthur’s body went cold like he had just seen a ghost. Tyr grabbed Arthur’s collar as the dense murderous aura he exuded made every muscle in Arthur’s body tense up.

“Arthur, out of respect for how I used to call

you Uncle Young, I'll let you off today. Go back and tell that old lady if she wants my life, come and get it. But she better send those who have a death wish, because I will kill every single one.”

At the end of the bridge, Tyr's silhouette was like a demon's as he walked away. The murderous aura he had unleashed on the bridge lingered, barely dissipating until long after. Arthur was awed as he stared absentmindedly after Tyr.

“Tyr, although I don't know what you've experienced all these years that gave you such power and strength, the Summers family is one of the elite tribes in the north. How could a young man in his twenties like you withstand them? This is your destiny.” 1

Chapter 20 Business Partnership

There were many skilled men in the Summers family. Arthur, too, had many strong men under his leadership, but he had been too careless this time. Tyr would not be so lucky again in the future.

The first heir of the Summers family, Kirin Summers, was the old master's favorite. Now that the boy was ill and only Tyr's bone marrow could save him, the Summers family would not let Tyr off so easily.

However, Arthur had no idea just how terrifying Tyr's power and background had grown. Compared to the overseas organization, The Regal Palace, the Summers family were not worth mentioning.

After that incident, the Summers family never came back to disturb Tyr for quite some time. Tyr continued sending Blair to and back from school and stayed home to do housework. Winifred had been extremely busy at her new managerial post in the Zea Group's design department.

Just like that, half a month passed. Today, an urgent meeting was called at the Zea Group's conference room. Jorge was sitting at the president's chair with all of the company's higher management officers looking solemn. ①

“The list of eligible corporations that would be investing in the city center is nearly finalized. The Smith Group of Khanh City will be taking a large portion of the city center's apparel district. In addition, I'm

sure you've all heard that the president of Smith Group, Zachery Smith had recently gone to Italy to negotiate on a long-term partnership with Gucci."

The group of management officers nodded. "We've heard. The Smith Group has planned this partnership early on as a foundation for entering the city center half a year later.

Since the Smith Group has taken on many projects prior to this, together with the city center's upcoming huge demand, their apparel factories might not be able to commit."

Jorge nodded and said, "That's why the Smith Group has sent out a notice that they're looking for long-term partners. We've always been doing business with the Smith Group, so this time, the Zea Group can't let

this opportunity go. If our Zea Group can become the Smith Group's business partner, we won't ever have to worry about having no orders. It would also be a great help for our future development within the city center. This is the best opportunity for our Zea Group to achieve success, so we have to secure this partnership.”

At this, Jorge swept a look at the management officers around him and said, “This is an important deal. Which one of you will be willing to take the challenge and negotiate with the Smith Group on this? If any of you can secure this deal, I will let this person take charge of this whole project when the time comes.”

In an instant, the management officers were all tempted. If they could become the

representative of this project, that would mean a promising annual bonus, but they could get a lot of perks during the journey.

However, no one was willing to take up this task. Because everyone here knew this would not be a pleasant assignment.

The person in charge of this project in the Smith Group was the Smith family's young master, Liam Smith. And Liam Smith was notorious in Khanh City for being a lecherous person. Hence, if the Zea Group were to send someone over to negotiate, they had to send a beautiful woman.

However, none of these beautiful women would be willing to negotiate business with Liam Smith. This was because Liam was not only lecherous; he was also ugly as a toad. The man was also thoroughly a pervert. If he

set his eyes on someone, those girls would be lucky to crawl back out alive. There had even been news about him killing someone in the process.

When faced with a hungry wolf like him, no one would dare volunteer themselves into this pit of fire. If the negotiation ended up being a failure, they would either be crippled at best or lose their life altogether. It was not a joking matter.

When no one would respond, a trace of anger appeared on Jorge's face.

“Grandpa, I think we should let Winifred negotiate this project.” Just then, Iris stood up and pointed directly at Winifred.

Winifred's expression darkened. “I'm from the design department, and you're from the

business department. If you won't go, why should I go?" 1

Iris snorted and mocked, "Winifred, the clothes you design are so ugly and dull. For the past few years, our Zea Group couldn't grow our business because your designs are garbage. Hence, this will be a chance for you to make up for your shortcomings. Stop staying inside the office trying to live your days comfortably. How shameless can you be?" 1

Winifred was flaring up with anger. The company had evidently not been doing well these years because Iris and her group had taken up too many rebates that caused the downfall in the import quality. As a result, the clothes put out by the Zea Group was so subpar that it ended up affecting sales. On

the contrary, the designs put out by Winifred's team were very fashionable and gorgeous, and this was the largest factor that compensated for their products' shortcomings. Otherwise, the Zea Group would have long bankrupted. 1

Now that Iris was using this as an excuse, who would not be furious?

“Winifred, you should learn to have some gratitude. If it weren't for the Zea family feeding you all these years, you and your daughter would have had to pick up garbage like that beggar of yours. Now that we want you to put in a little effort, you're refusing?”

As she spoke, Iris raised a hand. “I now announce that Winifred will be negotiating this deal with the Smith Group. Those in favor, raise your hands.” 1

“I think Iris makes sense. I agree.”

“Yes, I agree too. She’s been a parasite to the Zea family for so long, she should be putting in some effort.” 1

“Yeah, I agree too!”

In an instant, more than half of the Zea family management officers had raised their hands. Winifred gritted her teeth resentfully. Every one of these people in the Zea family was the same after all. They could not wait to push her off a cliff. 1

At last, Winifred could only look helplessly at Jorge. This task initially belonged to Iris’s business department, so why should Winifred have to go? Winifred believed that her grandfather would come up with a fair

decision.

But alas, Winifred was still gravely disappointed.

“I think what Iris said makes sense. Winifred, although you’ve secured the city center investment eligibility for the company previously, you’ve advanced to the manager post of the design department too fast. There are still many people in the company who are against it. But if you can secure this deal with the Smith Group, no one in this company would dare gossip about you again. So, this partnership will be your responsibility.”

“Grandpa...”

Winifred had no words to describe her grievance. Jorge Zea, if you’re biased, then

just say so. There's no need to look for some garish excuse!

“Winifred, Grandpa has given you such an important task because he believes in you. Learn to have some gratitude. This project is now yours to negotiate, so don't even think about slacking off. If you can't secure this deal, then you can get out of the company!”

Chapter 21 The Smith Family's Young Master

Due to that incident six years ago, Winifred had become a frequent target for scorn. It was an inevitable truth that Winifred now no longer had any status within the Zea family. Even an indirect family member could ridicule her. ①

Now that Iris had nabbed a successful man like Travis, she had become the most valuable person in the Zea family. Winifred could never win against her. And so, this matter was settled just like that. Winifred ended up being given the impossible task of negotiating this project with the Smith Group.

Iris had even forced Winifred to pledge that

if the deal were not successful, Winifred would be chased out of the Zea Group.

The next day, inside the private room of a classy restaurant, Liam Smith swirled the red wine glass in his hand.

He had already been waiting for quite some time. Although he was dressed in branded clothes, none of it could conceal his hideous appearance. The man had the face of a rat. When Liam was young, he had contracted chickenpox, so now his face was covered in pockmarks. If he were to be cast in a horror film, he would not even have to wear any makeup.

Just then, the door of the private room was pushed open. Winifred came in wearing a formal business skirt suit. She looked nervous. After all, Liam's notorious

reputation was already spread around the city.

When she entered, Liam squinted as he scanned Winifred thoroughly. The moment he had laid eyes on her, Liam was attracted by Winifred's beautiful face and her sensual figure. All these years, Liam had had many women, but he had never met one as gorgeous as Winifred. An evil glint flashed in Liam's eyes!

"I'm sorry, Mr. Smith. There was heavy traffic on the way, so I got held up. Please forgive me."

"Haha, that's okay. To be able to wait for such a beauty like Miss Zea is my honor."

Winifred sat down and took a deep breath, willing herself not to feel so nervous. "Mr.

Smith, I've come here today in hopes of discussing the matter about your company looking for a business partner. Our Zea Group has been collaborating with the Smith Group for quite some time now. We've heard that the Smith Group was able to secure an investment in the city center and even obtained a long-term collaboration project with Italy's luxury brand Gucci. Now, your company is looking for a business partner. With the Zea Group capabilities, if we can collaborate with the Smith Group on this venture, I'm sure we will both be able to profit. Mr. Smith, these are the materials that I've prepared. Please take a look!" As she spoke, Winifred pushed the Zea Group's portfolio that she had meticulously prepared for Liam.

However, Liam had instead shaken his head

with a smile. He pushed the materials aside and then touched Winifred's hand. "Miss Zea, I'm sure you've done a lot of homework before coming here. If that's so, you should know the first condition of negotiating business with me."

Winifred frowned and immediately pulled her hand back. "Mr. Smith, you've misunderstood my intentions."

"Hmm?" Liam, too, frowned slightly before pouring Winifred a glass of wine. "Miss Zea, why don't we have a drink first?"

"I'm sorry, Mr. Smith. I can't drink alcohol."

"You just have to learn. Drink this glass first, and we'll talk later."

"Mr. Smith..."

“It’s just a small sip. You won’t even show me that much respect?”

Winifred felt helpless, so she took the wine glass up to her lips. She had planned to take only a small sip when Liam abruptly stood up, pinched her jaw, while his other hand tipped the wine glass up to force the contents into Winifred’s throat. Winifred started coughing and choking. The effects of the alcohol had made her face red and her mind muddled.

“Mr. Smith, you...”

“Hehe!” Liam sniggered, showing two rows of uneven teeth. “Miss Zea, I’m really starting to like you more and more.”

Winifred slapped his hand away. “Mr. Smith,

please show some respect.”

“Show respect?” Liam snorted. “Winifred, since you’re already here to negotiate business with me, what are you acting innocent for?” As he spoke, Liam grabbed an exquisite box from a chair nearby and tossed it to Winifred.

The item inside made Winifred’s scalp feel prickly.

“Winifred Zea, if you want to collaborate with our company, sure. But there’s only one condition, that is to have a nice chat with me. How about it?”

Winifred only felt that she had been greatly humiliated. She grew furious and immediately stood up.

“Trying to leave?” Liam narrowed his eyes

and then pounced at Winifred like a hungry wolf. “Miss Zea, you’re too beautiful. The prettiest one out of so many women I’ve seen.”

“Let me go.” Winifred struggled away from Liam out of reflex. She turned, wanting to run, but Liam pounced at her again. 1

“You’ve already delivered yourself, don’t even think about running! Stop acting pure in front of me...”

In a flurry of panic, Winifred grabbed the wine bottle from the table and smashed it heavily at Liam’s forehead. Liam let out an ear-piercing scream and fell to the ground at Winifred’s attack. His forehead was now covered in blood.

“I... I’m sorry, Mr. Smith. I didn’t do it on

purpose.”

Liam held a hand to his forehead and then looked at the blood on his hand. He roared out in a fury, “You... How dare you hit me! You’re dead! Your whole Zea Group is dead!”

An hour later, inside the Zea Group’s higher management conference room.

“What? The Smith Group has ended all business collaborations with our company?” Jorge’s face was pale as he bellowed. “What’s going on?”

“Grandpa, this is all because of Winifred.” Iris continued to say enigmatically, “Grandpa, the company has believed in her. That’s why we gave her such an important

task. But not only did she fail to secure this project, but she also ruined our existing collaboration with the Smith Group. Our losses are really huge this time. Winifred had also hit the Smith family's young master.”

“What?” Jorge was trembling with fury. “Winifred, just what are you doing? You have quite the courage to even hit the Smith family's young master!”

Winifred looked aggrieved. “Grandpa, it was Liam Smith who harassed me first.”

“Harassed?” Iris glared viciously at Winifred. “What are you acting all pure for? Even a beggar can touch you. Are you saying that the young master of the Smith Group can't compare to your beggar?”

Chapter 22 Get Out Of The Zea Family

Every word from Iris had no doubt caused Winifred great humiliation. However, she was truly at fault this time, so she could not retort. She did not want this to happen either, but she had no choice!

“The Smith Group is the main business partner of our Zea Group. Now that they’ve ended our collaboration, do you know how much losses our Zea family has suffered?” Iris was pointing at Winifred’s nose as she scolded. “Winifred, if you still have any sense in you, go and apologize to Young Master Smith. He only wants you to sleep with him for one night. It’s not like you’ve never done something like that.” 2

“Iris Zea, what nonsense are you spouting? True blue will never stain. I’m not that kind of person.”

Iris snorted. “Whether or not you’re that kind of person, everyone here knows. But it’s okay if you refuse to. Just get out of the Zea family now!”

Chasing Winifred out of the Zea family had always been Iris’s biggest wish. Now that she had this chance, she definitely would not let it pass.

“That’s right, leave the Zea family.”

“The Zea family can’t raise an ungrateful wretch like you who harms us but helps outsiders.” 1

“Get out now!” 1

Around them, the group of Zea family management officers could not wait to chase Winifred out.

Winifred's eyes turned red. She felt extremely aggrieved. She was never at fault in the first place but that Liam Smith had crossed the line. "Grandpa, do you want me to leave too?" Winifred looked at Jorge with a face filled with grievance. "All these years, I have devoted myself to the Zea family without complaints, but do you, too..."

"Shut up." Before Winifred could finish her words, Jorge interrupted her. He took a deep breath, barely able to conceal the rage in his heart. "Winifred, you're too disappointing. Even after that incident six years ago, where you've shamed our Zea family, I've let you stay in the family because you are still my

granddaughter. When Tyr came back for you and you insisted on marrying him, I didn't stop you. When you and Tyr impersonated the tycoon to trick me, I never punished you for that. I had thought that you would get better, but I never expected you would make no attempt to improve. You've become more outrageous. Leave. From today on, I, Jorge Zea, don't have a granddaughter like you.”

Buzz... A buzzing noise exploded in Winifred's mind. So it was true that once a scar had been left, no matter how hard Winifred tried, she would not be able to heal it. After that incident six years ago, the grandfather she had respected so much had had a change of heart!

“Grandpa...”

Slap... Iris slapped Winifred hard across the

face. In an instant, Winifred's cheek swelled as a red handprint appeared. "Winifred Zea, get out!"

Winifred held a hand to her cheek. She looked at Jorge one last time but the older man had ruthlessly turned away. Winifred was aggrieved and helpless, so she could only choose to leave.

Once Winifred left, the group of Zea family management officers went back into panic.

"It's all because of that Winifred. Otherwise, our Zea family would never have ended up like this."

"How did the Zea family produce such a b*tch?"

"Now that she's left such a huge mess, how

should we clean it up? Everyone knows that the Smith father and son pair are notorious for being petty.”

“Everyone shut up!” Jorge bellowed. The whole family fell silent. “Now is not the time for complaints. Everyone, think of an idea on how to solve this.”

After that, Jorge directed his gaze at Travis. “Travis, on this matter, can we get your father’s help to speak to the Smith family?” 1

Travis felt troubled as he answered, “Grandpa, this matter would be a little too tricky.”

Iris quickly tugged on Travis’s arm. “Travis, our dad is so awesome, the Smith Group’s President Zachery Smith would have to do him this favor, right? Just go and tell our dad

to talk to him, get him to help us, okay?”

The whole Zea family was looking expectantly at Travis. It was like they have placed all hope on him.

In the end, Travis, who was reluctant to lose face said, “Alright then, I give my dad a call and ask.”

Travis took out his phone and walked out of the Zea family’s mansion to call his father, Forest Jensen. When the call got through, Forest Jensen’s voice flowed from the other end, “Travis, you’ve been at the Zea family for almost a month. How are things progressing?”

Travis took a deep breath and answered, “Dad, everything’s going very well. The whole Zea family trusts me very much now. But

Dad, the Zea family is in a pinch now and needs your help.”

“What is it?”

“It’s like this, the Zea family wanted to negotiate a business deal with the Smith family, but it was ruined by the Zea family’s Winifred. Not just the deal failed, even their existing partnership has been canceled. The whole Zea family is now like a cat on a hot tin roof. So Dad, can you look for the Smith Group’s president, Zachery Smith, and talk to him? Try to mediate the situation between the two families.”

The other end was silent for a good few seconds before a deafening roar exploded immediately after, “Travis Jensen, what are you doing? You trash! I asked you to get close to Iris Zea to take the Zea family’s

factory in South Hill Plains as soon as possible! Tell me, what are you doing right now? Are you really thinking of becoming the Zea family's son-in-law?"

So, Travis Jensen had gotten close to Iris Zea not because he truly loved this woman at all. He had come here with the goal of obtaining the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains.

But that made sense. Which rich young man would be blind enough to fall for a woman like Iris Zea, who was not the sharpest tool in the shed and also a snob? Travis's forehead was now covered in sweat drops. From a young age, he had been terrified of his father. "Dad, give me a little more time."

"How much more time do you want me to give you? Tell me, what have you been doing

lately? You've given them ginseng, gifts, and even gotten me to beg Drake's team for favors again and again. Do you really think I'm all that? I deal with medicine and am completely unrelated to the Smith family's Zachery Smith, why would he do me a favor? Alright, I'm done talking nonsense with you. If you won't do your job properly, just wait and see how I'll take care of you when you get back." After that, Forest hung up.

Travis felt extremely helpless. Not only did he not gain his father's help with this phone call, but he was also viciously scolded by him. When Travis returned to the mansion, the group of Zea family members immediately surrounded him.

"Travis, how was it? What did your father say?"

“Did he agree to help? Can this issue be dealt with?”

Before Travis could answer, Iris said abruptly, “Do you still need to ask? If my father-in-law takes action, is there anything in Khanh City that he can’t solve? Am I not right, Travis?” 4

Chapter 23 I, Drake Tucker, Am Just A Fart!

Travis was thinking, Right your ass! You dumb woman. Do you really think our Century Herb Pharmaceutical is invincible? If it weren't for the Zea family's land in the South Hill Plains, I really want to kick this foolish woman hard! 1

“Yeah, my dad has already agreed to it. He says he has a good relationship with Zachery Smith, so he'll talk to him.”

The Zea family members immediately broke into smiles. Jorge, too, let out a sigh of relief.

“Travis, sorry for troubling your family with this. When your dad has time, let's meet up. I want to thank him personally.”

Travis nodded, feeling a little guilty. “
Alright, Grandpa.”

Just then, outside of the Zea Group building, thunder was rumbling through the skies, and soon, heavy rain fell. The rainwater drenched Winifred’s body as she walked alone in the heavy rain, feeling lonely, aggrieved, and helpless. Even her tears disappointed her as they fell from her eyes and was swallowed by the rain immediately after. With a slip of her foot, Winifred fell to the ground. No one came to help her up. No one came to comfort her. It was like the whole world was laughing at her.

“Why? Why do you have to treat me this way? I’ve already worked very hard... so very hard. Why has everyone changed? Even Grandpa has changed. That incident six

years ago was never my fault, to begin with. The incident today is not my fault, either. Why do all of you have to force me into a corner?!” 1

At that moment, the emotions Winifred had accumulated in her heart burst out in an instant. She cried. She cried her heart out. However, her cries were soon drowned out by the thunder in the skies. It was like the heavens, too, were mocking her miserable life.

An umbrella hovered over Winifred’s head. Tyr stood quietly beside her. He knew that his most beloved wife had been wronged again! Tyr kept quiet. He did not comfort her, nor did he help her up. He just stood there quietly beside her as he held the umbrella for her. Sometimes, being able to

vent the frustrations and suffering in one's heart was not exactly bad.

When Winifred seemed to have vented enough, Tyr took her home. After he got the story from Winifred, Tyr pushed the door open and left on his own. He was like a beast leaving its cage, consumed with murderous intent.

“How dare you lay your hands on my wife! You must be tired of living!”

Just then, inside the Smith family's mansion. The wound on Liam's forehead had been treated and bandaged. He was now sitting on the sofa in the living room as a young girl dressed sexily gave him a full body massage. “She dared to hit me, so I've ended all the business collaborations with the Zea family. Let's see how they panic.”

On the screen of his phone was a photo of Winifred. Liam stuck his tongue out maliciously and licked the phone screen.

“So, you were trying to act innocent in front of me? Soon, you will be here to beg me on your knees. I don’t believe that you won’t cave in. Hmph! When that time comes, just wait and see how I’ll trample you.” As he spoke, Liam grabbed a leather whip from beside the sofa and viciously lashed at the girl who was giving him a massage. “Did you skip lunch? Can’t you put some strength into it?”

At that moment, from outside the mansion, Tyr walked in, step by step.

“Who are you?” Liam’s expression darkened, and he immediately roared, “How

did you get in here?”

“I walked in here, of course.” Having said, Tyr strode over and lifted Liam up with one arm.

“You... What are you doing?”

There was a loud bang! Liam’s face was smashed into the glass coffee table in front of him. The glass cracked, and the dense, shattered glass shards pierced into Liam’s face.

“Ah!! You... How dare you attack me! Do you know who my father is?”

Pang... There was another smash. The coffee table was almost about to collapse while the young girl beside went pale from fright. Liam’s nose bridge was shattered completely, and

his mouth was covered in blood from broken teeth.

“My dad is Zachery Smith. I’ll definitely get my dad to call someone to cripple you! You’re dead! You’ll be dead!”

Thud! For his third move, Tyr had tossed Liam outside, and the latter crashed heavily into the marble floor.

“Zachery Smith, was it? Just right, call him over for me. I want to take a good look at what kind of old monster is he that raised an arrogant little monster like you. Since you dared to touch my wife, I’ll make both father and son pay!”

At that moment, inside a luxurious club, Khanh City’s richest man, Drake Tucker, was having a drink with Zachery Smith.

“Brother Tucker, I’ve only just come back, and I heard everyone in our community talking about Brother Tyr. When will you introduce me to him?”

“No need to rush!” Drake smiled. “Brother Smith, you’ve not only secured a long-term partnership with Gucci, but you’re also the biggest local merchant to enter the city center. I heard that you’re looking for a collaboration partner right now, isn’t that right?”

“That’s right, Brother Tucker. Now that business has grown, the factory can’t keep up, so we have to get other apparel companies to collaborate in production.”

Drake narrowed his eyes. “Brother Tyr is now the son-in-law of the Zea family.”

“Which Zea family?”

“The Zea Group that is dealing in apparels.”

Zachery immediately understood. “Thank you Brother Tucker for the tip.”

Drake smiled and nodded. “This is a really great opportunity. If you play your cards right, your days of success will be near.”

Zachery poured another glass of wine excitedly. “But of course! I’ll go back and prepare a contract. It’ll definitely please the Zea family. Brother Drake, I still hope you can help me put in a few good words for me in front of Brother Tyr.”

“Haha, but of course! We’ve been brothers for over few decades now. It would truly be great if everyone was doing well.” As Drake

spoke, the two clinked their glasses again.

“Brother Tucker, I’m actually curious. Just who is that Brother Tyr that could make you respect him like a god?” Drake’s expression immediately darkened. Zachery was startled and quickly drank a glass of wine in self-punishment. “I’ve drunk too much and ended up asking something I shouldn’t.”

Drake said sternly. “Don’t ever dream of trying to speculate Brother Tyr’s abilities and background. But as brothers, to prevent you from making a mistake, I can tell you a little bit.”

Zachery’s eyes sparkled. He quickly said, “I’m all ears.”

“Let me first ask you a question. Answer me, honestly.”

Zachery was stunned. “Shoot, Brother Tucker.”

“What do you think of me, Drake Tucker?”

“In what aspect does Brother Tucker mean?”

“My identity, status, and power!”

Zachery answered, “Brother Tucker, you’re the wealthiest man in Khanh City, so your status is definitely above everyone else. With your net worth of over ten billion, it’s not too exaggerating to say you’re the most powerful man in Khanh City.”

Zachery was not trying to flatter Drake. Every word had come from his heart. Within Khanh City, Drake Tucker truly had this ability.

“Thank you for the flatter, Brother Smith. I

will now tell you something. Remember it well!

“Okay...”

“I, Drake Tucker, am just a fart!”

Chapter 24 Forgive Us, Brother Tyr

Zachery was dumbstruck. The alcohol intoxication was gone in an instant, and he was staring blankly at Drake. He dared not ask another question but poured himself another glass and downed it.


Drake patted him heavily on his shoulder. “Some opportunities only come once in a lifetime. Whether or not you can grasp is up to you.”

“I’ll grasp it. I’ll definitely grasp it,” Zachery kept motivating himself. Just then, his phone rang.

“Dad, come home quick. Bring a lot of men back. There’s a naive b*stard causing

trouble at our home!”

Zachery frowned. “Who dares to cause trouble at the Smith house?!”

“It’s that Tyr Summers, the Zea family’s son-in-law who married into their family. Dad, the Zea family’s Winifred came to negotiate business with me today, and I teased her a little bit, but now this b*stard came looking for a fight.” 

Buzz... A loud buzzing noise exploded in Zachery’s mind, followed by a blank emptiness. For a few moments, he could not regain his senses.

On the other end of the call, Liam kept yelling and screaming, “Dad, come home quick! If you don’t, I’ll really get beaten to death by him. Bring more men back. I want

him dead! I want him dead today!”

There was a thud, and Zachery’s phone fell to the ground. Just then, from the phone came Tyr’s voice. “Zachery Smith, was it? I’ll give you ten minutes to appear before my eyes. If even a second passes, I will kill your son.”

Drake, who was sitting beside Zachery, jolted. That voice on the phone sounded extremely familiar. “Brother Smith, that’s... that’s Brother Tyr’s voice...”

In an instant, Zachery’s body seemed to be drained of energy as he fell, paralyzed, to the ground. ①

At that moment, at the Smith’s mansion, Liam was lying on his stomach on the ground with the phone in his hand as he

smiled maliciously at Tyr. “My dad will be back soon. You’ll be dead. You’ll be f*cking dead!”

Tyr was crossing his legs as he leaned against the sofa, playing another newly downloaded version of Sokoban on his phone as he kept track of the time. He rarely joked with people whom he was not familiar with, so once ten minutes were up, he would kill the man’s son just like he had said.

“Move to the left a little and press harder. Your skills are good. I hadn’t enjoyed such a relaxing massage in a long time.” ①

The young girl standing behind Tyr, giving him a massage, obeyed immediately, not daring to do otherwise.

When Tyr reached the last level of the game,

a pale-faced Zachery Smith and Drake Tucker can be seen hurrying into the room. Ten minutes were not up yet, so Liam was saved.

“Dad, you’re here. You’re finally here! This bastard is the one who beat me up! Dad, you have to avenge me. Seize him! I want him to suffer! Eh? Uncle Tucker, you’re here too. Dad, where are the men I told you to bring?”

Drake felt his scalp going numb while Zachery was going berserk. An intelligent businessman like him had started his business with the help of mob forces. He had had many dangerous encounters and overcame difficult trials one after another. Yet, he had never expected that all his efforts were about to be wasted because of this idiotic son. How could Zachery not be angry?

Thump... Zachery's kick sent Liam flying back. The older man then went over and started raining blows on his son.

Liam was dumbstruck as he took the beating. He hugged his head and wailed, "Dad, what are you doing? Why are you hitting me... Why..."

"You idiotic rascal, I'll beat you to death right now. You're murdering our family." Zachery had completely lost his mind.

Drake went over to Tyr carefully. "Brother Tyr..."

Tyr had not spoken a word. He was still occupied with his Sokoban game.

In a corner, Zachery was still hitting Liam. The latter was not as dumb as he seemed to

have realized what was going on. With a loud thud, Zachery kneeled before Tyr with Liam following suit. When he looked at Tyr again, this time, Liam's eyes were filled with fear. "Brother Tyr, I've carelessly offended you, please forgive me."

Tyr remained silent.

Drake was standing aside with his forehead covered in sweat. "Brother Tyr, Zachery has been a good friend of mine for tens of years now. Out of respect for me, can Brother Tyr ..."

"Are you trying to speak for him?"

Drake shuddered. He immediately shut up but kept giving Zachery eye signals like he was trying to convey something.

Zachery was an intelligent man. He knew

that what had happened today would not have a good ending so he grabbed a baseball bat over. In his younger days, Zachery had started out as a member of the mob society. When he took matters into his own hands, his viciousness had no bounds.

With two swings of his bat, the bones in Liam's knees shattered into pieces. With this, his biological son would never be able to stand again.

Liam's blood-curdling scream resonated in the living room.

After this beating, Zachery fell to his knees before Tyr again and said, "Please forgive us, Brother Tyr."

However, Tyr was still plastered to his phone, never saying a word.

Zachery gritted his teeth and stood up again. Another two swings of his bat now crippled Liam's arms. Liam stopped crying out because he had already fainted from the pain.

“Please forgive us, Brother Tyr!” Zachery fell to his knees again.

Finally, Tyr had finished the last level of his Sokoban game. He stood up and did a long stretch. “That was a great massage. Thank you,” said Tyr to the masseuse behind him before leaving the Smith family's mansion.

This was the end of this incident.

Zachery let the baseball bat fall to the ground with a loud thump. It felt like he had just returned from hell's gate. If Tyr had not responded earlier, he was planning to hit

Liam's head. ①

After Tyr was gone, Drake, too, let out a long sigh of relief. When Tyr had asked him 'are you trying to speak for him?', Drake was so frightened his heart almost stopped. That domineering and terrifying aura would always be fresh in his mind until the day he died.

This man was a dragon. A real dragon!

"Brother Smith, let it go." Drake patted Zachery on his shoulder as he glanced at Liam whose limbs were now disabled, and was lying unconscious on the ground. "His bones have shattered. If you get the best orthopedist to look at him right now, he might still have a chance!"

"I wouldn't dare to, wouldn't want to, or

even be willing to! If I disabled this rascal's limbs, this issue would end. If he stood up again, he might lose his life.”

Drake nodded faintly. “Looks like you know the situation well.”

Chapter 25 Apologizing In Person

Zachery stood up. The trace of grief disappeared from his face in an instant, and his expression fell dark. “This swine almost destroyed the Smith family. He can stay in bed for the rest of his life and stop causing me trouble.”

Breaking his son’s limbs with his own hands definitely made Zachery’s heart ache.

However, his fear of the consequences was stronger. Drake Tucker was nothing but a fart in Tyr’s eyes, and his son had dared to touch this man’s wife. If he had hesitated even for a moment just now, the entire Smith family might have been ruined. A man like him had four sons, two daughters, and countless illegitimate children outside his

home. So, even if Liam was disabled, it would not be a big deal to him. 1

“Brother Tucker, is there still a way to turn this around?”

Drake lit a cigar and took a long draw. “That would depend on how you take care of things.”

At that moment, the people at the Zea family mansion had sat, waiting, for half a day, but there was still no word from the Smith family. After the business dealings between both families had been cut off, the Zea Group staff had been reporting losses one after another. During this time, Jorge had tried to call Zachery up personally to apologize, yet, the call never got through. Jorge and his group had initially placed most

of their hopes in Travis, thinking that Forest Jensen would be able to speak up for them. However, even after Travis had gone home for the whole afternoon, there was still no news.

In truth, Travis was feeling guilty. He knew that his father had no relations with Zachery Smith whatsoever. He had said he would go home to get some updates, but he was just running away. He had boasted with so much confidence previously, but the issue was still not settled, so he did not want to stay and be mocked by the Zea family.

As the sky turned dark, the Zea family was so anxious they could not even eat.

“Master, Mr. Smith would like an audience with you.” A Zea family’s security guard rushed in hurriedly.

“Who?” Jorge quivered.

“The president of the Smith Group, Zachery Smith.”

Zachery Smith was here? Jorge trembled.
Was the man here to condemn him?

“Quick... Invite him in. No, I’ll go out and welcome him myself.” Jorge got up. With the whole Zea family in tow, they hurried outside the mansion.

They had just reached the entrance when they saw Zachery rushing in with an assistant accompanying him.

“Mr. Zea, how do you do?” Zachery ardently shook Jorge’s hand the moment he entered. His attitude surprised Jorge.

“Mr. Smith, you...” Jorge could not

understand Zachery's behavior. He quickly said, "Mr. Smith, it's our honor to have your presence in our humble home. Is your son okay? This incident was the Zea family's fault, so please let me apologize to you."

"Mr. Zea, please don't say that," Zachery immediately responded. "This was all the fault of that idiotic son of mine. He had a death wish for trying to make a move on Miss Zea. I've come here, especially to apologize on behalf of that son of mine. Mr. Zea, I hope you will be kind enough to excuse that beast." As he spoke, Zachery took the exquisite box his assistant held on to and placed it in Jorge's hand. "I heard that Mr. Zea loves drinking tea, so I've specially brought a China's national tea gift over, hoping that Mr. Zea would take it."

Jorge was dumbstruck. China's national tea?

Could he mean the Taiping Houkui Green Tea produced from the three-hundred-year-old wild tree in Anhui Province of China?

This was a tea that could go up to two hundred thousand for a hundred grams in an auction. It was a rare item. Just this small box that Zachery was giving to himself might even cost about hundreds of thousands.

Jorge was completely stunned. He did not understand what Zachery meant by this.

Was President Smith not here to condemn him? Why was he giving gifts and apologizing instead?

Around him, the Zea family members, too, looked shocked and confused. However, soon someone had come to their senses.

Jorge's youngest daughter, Lilian, rushed

over to Iris and muttered in a small voice, “Iris, could this be because of Travis?”

Iris immediately regained her senses and smiled. “That’s right. That must be it. Otherwise, why would President Smith come over personally to apologize? I never knew that my future father-in-law was such a powerful person. Not only did he make Zachery Smith come over personally to apologize, but that man has also even brought over an expensive gift for grandfather.”

Lilian smiled along with her. “Iris, you’ve really found a great husband. Travis’s family seems to be more powerful than we thought.”

“Of course.” Iris looked proud.

“Since Travis isn’t here, hurry over in his

place to greet Mr. Smith. Since he had shown so much sincerity by coming here in person, the Zea family must show manners. What's more important is that contract.”

Iris nodded cheekily before walking over to Zachery with great confidence. “President Smith, it was great that you've come over, but you shouldn't have brought such an expensive gift.”

Iris smiled brightly as she shook Zachery's hand, making Zachery confused. “And you are?”

Iris quickly answered, “I'm Travis' girlfriend. Thank you for doing this as a favor to my boyfriend.”

Zachery was speechless. He was even more confused. Who was Travis? Was he Brother

Tyr? To be frank, Zachery had no idea what Tyr's full name was. After all, Drake and his group had been addressing that man as 'Brother Tyr', but he vaguely remembered that 'Tyr Summers' was his name. Could he have misremembered? That Brother Tyr's full name was Travis Summers?

"You are Miss Zea?" Zachery scanned Iris up and down, feeling muddled. He had just returned from Italy and had never met Winifred, so he had no idea what she looked like.

"That's right. I'm Miss Zea. The phoenix of the Zea family." Iris quickly added, "President Smith, we're really sorry about this incident. We hope you can be forgiving and overlook this issue."

At that instant, Zachery could almost

confirm that the woman before him was Brother Tyr's wife, Winifred Zea. Having Brother Tyr's wife personally apologize to him made him feel apprehensive. "Miss Zea, this is the fault of my unruly son. I've already taught him a lesson, so I hope Miss Zea can be forgiving instead. One other thing, I hope that Miss Zea can put in a good word for us with Brother T so that he won't keep a grudge."

Iris was confused. Although she was shocked at how capable her boyfriend was, that even a prominent figure like Zachery Smith had to call him 'Brother T', she was ecstatic on the inside. Because if her boyfriend was so powerful, that would mean she was powerful too!

At that moment, Iris felt like Zachery Smith

was not as powerful as people said he was. The man was just so-so. “President Smith, since this issue has been settled, what about the contract?”

Zachery immediately answered, “The contract? Of course, we agree to the contract. Let’s sign it now.”

Chapter 26 Sudden Change

The Zea family never expected Zachery Smith to agree so readily. Everyone was wearing a delighted smile.

“Iris is still the most capable. She just had to step forward and the contract is secured.”

“It’s not that Iris is capable, it’s Travis. It is a great blessing to our family that Iris could find such a wonderful husband like Travis.”

“Right, right. Even a prominent figure like President Smith had to show the Jensen family some respect. It seems like the Jensen family and Century Herb are getting stronger in Khanh City.”

The group of Zea family members continued

to praise Travis and Iris, lifting them high up into the sky.

Just then, Zachery handed the contract he had prepared for Iris. “Miss Zea, I’ve already drafted the contract. Since the city center’s apparel trade mall will be opening soon, together with our collaboration with Gucci, the Smith family’s factory will not be able to meet the demands. Hence, our Smith Group would like to officially invite the Zea Group to become our largest business partner. In the future, the Zea Groups factory can specialize in producing clothes for our Smith Group. We require ten thousand sets of high-quality customized outfits each month, and the factory price for each set will be between five hundred to five thousand.”

Ten thousand sets each month and five

hundred to five thousand dollars per set! The whole Zea family was stunned. Previously they had assumed to get about three thousand sets a month, and the highest price each set would only be around a thousand dollars. The conditions Zachery had brought up far exceeded their imaginations. Based on this calculation, the Zea Group's monthly business figure would exceed twenty million, and their profits could reach five million! A year would mean sixty million, and that was half of what the Zea family was worth!

When Iris and her group did not respond for a moment, Zachery quickly asked, "Miss Zea, are you unsatisfied with this contract? If you have any opinions or requirements you may bring it up now, and we'll amend it as we go."

“No... I’m satisfied. Of course, I’m satisfied.” Iris was in a state of euphoria. “President Smith, we’ll sign the contract. We’ll sign it now.” Iris did not care about the contents of the contract anymore as she took up the pen to sign her name.

“Miss Zea, don’t you want to take a closer look at the contract first?”

“There’s no need to. President Smith, you’re a huge corporate owner, so we have complete trust in you.” As she spoke, Iris flipped the first page of the contract open and signed her name.

“Wait...”

However, when Iris was signing her name on the first page, Zachery had stopped her.

“What’s wrong, President Smith? Is something the matter?”

“You’re not Winifred Zea, Miss Zea?”

“Winifred Zea?” Iris’s expression darkened. She blurted out subconsciously, “President Smith, are you kidding? How could you compare me with that b*tch, Winifred Zea? I’m Iris Zea, the future young mistress of the Jensen family’s Century Herb Pharmaceutical. Travis Jensen is my boyfriend.”

“Travis Jensen?”

“Yeah!” Iris continued, “Travis Jensen of the Century Herb Jensen family! President Smith, didn’t you come here to do a favor for the Jensen family? As for that b*tch,

Winifred Zea, she has dared to act innocent and hit your son. She really doesn't know what's good for her. But, we've already taught her a lesson. That b*tch has been chased out of the Zea family, so she has nothing to do with us now.”

Zachery finally understood what was going on after so long. It seemed like he had gotten the wrong person. Zachery was an intelligent man. With just a few sentences from Iris, he could guess Winifred's situation within the Zea family. It seemed like both parties were at odds with each other.

Zachery felt a chill down his back. He had come here especially to apologize to Tyr's wife, Winifred Zea. Yet, this woman named Iris kept calling her a b*tch, how could he let

her sign this contract?

“Miss Zea, I suddenly remembered that some of the conditions in this contract don’t make sense. I need to go back and reconsider.” Zachery snatched the contract back and turned to leave without saying goodbye.

The Zea mansion’s living room fell into a dead silence. No one could make sense of what just happened; everything was fine just now. Why did things suddenly change?

“President Smith... What do you mean by that, President Smith? We can discuss it if something’s wrong!” The Zea family hurried outside, but by then, Zachery had already left in his car.

“Iris, what’s going on? What did President

Smith mean by that?”

“Didn’t Travis already settle things with him? He has even brought over a drafted contract, why did he stop the signing?”

The Zea family started chattering, asking questions.

Iris, too, was baffled, but she regained her senses immediately. “I know!”

“What do you know, Iris?”

Iris quickly said, “When we were signing the contract just now, President Smith kept mentioning Winifred. He must have thought that Winifred was Travis’s girlfriend instead. He must have misunderstood and thought that I was a fake.”

The whole family came to a realization.

Jorge asked anxiously, “Iris, what do we do now? Should we get Winifred back?”

Iris laughed. “Grandpa, who does Winifred think she is? Why should we get her back? Have you gone senile? If I get Travis to go with me to the Smith Group tomorrow, wouldn’t the contract be secured all the same?”

Jorge answered, “Right, you’re right. Then, give Travis a call this instant and get him to go with you to the Smith Group tomorrow morning. You have to sign that contract.”

“Don’t worry, Grandpa. It’ll be okay for sure.”

That night, Iris explained the situation to Travis over the phone. After he had heard, Travis was dumbstruck because his father

never contacted Zachery Smith at all. Why did Zachery suddenly do this as a favor to the Jensen family? However, Travis was used to being confident. He thought the Jensen family had really become so powerful in Khanh City that even the Smith Group had to show them some respect. Hence, he agreed to go with Iris to the Smith Group tomorrow morning to sign the contract.

Early the next day, Iris and Travis went to the president's office of the Smith Group building.

“Why is it you again?” When Zachery saw Iris, he was no longer as courteous as he was yesterday.

Iris immediately explained, “President Smith, I have come here, especially to sign the contract with you. I think President

Smith must have misunderstood yesterday. The girlfriend of Travis Jensen of the Jensen family's Century Herb Pharmaceuticals is actually me and not that b*tch, Winifred Zea. Look, President Smith, I have even brought Travis with me today.”

Zachery was confused.

Chapter 27 No One Begs Like This

Zachery found it baffling. It was not the first time he had heard Iris mention Century Herb Pharmaceuticals. What exactly was that?

Travis let out a dry cough before standing tall, looking confident. “Hello, President Smith. I’m Travis Jensen, and Forest Jensen is my father. I think my father has already given you a call about this. I’m very glad that you can do this favor for my father, so in this case, you can take the contract out for us to sign it. When I get back, I’ll definitely put in a few good words to my father for you.”

Zachery almost laughed at how amusing this

idiot was. “Forest Jensen? Who is he?”

“My dad!”

“And you are?”

“He’s Travis Jensen,” Iris quickly explained.

“President Smith, didn’t you forgive our Zea family out of respect for Travis’s family business?” 1

“Beat it!” Zachery’s sudden roar startled Travis and Iris.

“Who does your father think he is, and who cares about the Jensen family’s Century Herb Pharmaceuticals? Why the hell do I have to do him a favor? I will only sign this contract with Miss Winifred Zea, so beat it!”

Iris wanted to explain something, but two security guards had already rushed in to

chase them out forcefully.

Jorge and the rest of the family were waiting with great anticipation at the Zea family's mansion. When they saw Iris and Travis return, they quickly welcomed them.

“Iris, how is it? Has everything been settled? Where's the contract? Let me see it, quick.”

Jorge was impatient, but Iris ended up replying with a helpless expression, “Grandpa, we didn't get the contract.”

“What?” Jorge was stunned. The whole family was dumbstruck as well.

“What's going on? Didn't Travis go with you? Why didn't you get the contract?”

Iris said, “I don't know either. I don't know what's gotten into that Zachery Smith. He

insisted that he would only sign the contract with Winifred and no one else.”

Jorge was frowning hard. “How did things end up like this? Did he not show Travis’s father any respect?”

When she recalled how Zachery had treated Travis earlier, a bad feeling bubbled within Iris’s heart. Perhaps Zachery’s visit and apology yesterday was not because of the Jensen family at all. However, this could never be exposed to anyone because it would be so humiliating.

“Grandpa, of course, Zachery has to show my father-in-law some respect. But these are two different matters. Yesterday was only about forgiving Winifred for hitting the Smith family’s young master. This other thing about the contract, I was thinking if

Winifred had actually slept with him, that's why he's only willing to let her sign it.

Honestly, how cheap and Winifred be? She wouldn't sleep with the younger one but slept with the older man instead. She has really ruined the Zea family.”

As they listened to Iris's baseless slanders, the Zea family thought she made sense.

Otherwise, why would Zachery insist on only signing the contract with Winifred?

Jorge took a deep breath. “Our family has to get this project no matter what. Call Winifred back.”

Iris's expression faltered. “Grandpa, Winifred is a conceited person, you can't call her back. Why don't we think of something else?”

“Do you have any other ideas? They have

even chased you out of the company!”

Jorge was clearly furious, so Iris stopped pressing the matter. “Who will go?”

“You, of course! Or were you thinking of asking me to go?” Jorge sounded annoyed.

“Okay...”

After they left the Zea family mansion, Iris was sitting in Travis’s Benz fuming. 1

“And here I thought the Jensen family was so powerful that even Zachery Smith has to show your family respect. But we ended up getting chased out all the same. I say, if you don’t have the capabilities, why did you toot your own horn?” Iris directed all her anger at Travis.

Travis was baffled. What the f*ck? Weren’t

you the one who called me to say the Smith family was doing the Jensen family a favor? Why are you blaming me now?

If it were not for the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains, Travis would have already kicked this dumb woman out of his car.

“I've worked so hard to kick that b*tch, Winifred, out of the company, and now they want me to get her back! It's so irritating!”

Although she was extremely reluctant, Iris still called Winifred. Yet, no matter how many times she called, the call was cut on the other side. “F*ck you!” Iris smashed her phone onto the dashboard in a fury. “That b*tch actually dares to hang up on me!” Start the car and go to her house!”

At home, Tyr was holding onto Winifred's

phone with a devilish smile on his face.

“What are you smiling at?” Winifred, who was sitting on the sofa watching television, asked in confusion, “Why are you holding onto my phone?”

“Winifred, do you want to return to the company?”

Winifred was stunned. A trace of sorrow appeared on her face. “Iris had always been plotting to chase me out of the company. Now that Grandpa has also agreed to it, I won’t ever be able to return.”

“If you want to go back, it can happen today. But I don’t wish for you to return. After all, nothing there is worth your thoughts.”

Winifred only listened to the first half of Tyr’

s words and ignored the second half. “You said that I could return to the company?”

“That’s right.” Tyr nodded. “In ten minutes, Iris will personally come here to invite you back.”

Winifred clicked her tongue. “Even if you’re trying to make me happy, don’t you know how low your lie is?”

“Is it?” Tyr shrugged. “But, I’m not lying.”

Winifred just assumed that Tyr was joking with her because she knew Iris well. She would rather believe that the world would end tomorrow than think that Iris would personally invite her back to the Zea Group.

However, before ten minutes were up, Travis’s Benz stopped at the entrance of Winifred’s

s housing area. Iris and Travis hurried up the stairs and knocked on Winifred's door.

“Wow, that was quick.” Tyr opened the door and smiled when he saw Iris and Travis panting.

“Beat it, stinky beggar!” Iris pushed Tyr aside and waltzed into the house. “Winifred Zea, what are you trying to prove by rejecting my calls? Follow me back to the company now and sign that contract with the Smith Group. Only you can sign it, so hurry up and get it signed.”

Winifred was stunned. She could not process what Iris was saying.

Tyr hastened over and looked at Iris with a faint smile. “Since you're here to beg someone, show some sincerity. Stop acting

all high and mighty. No one begs for a favor like you do.”

Chapter 28 The Wicked Heart Of A Woman

Iris's expression darkened, and she reproached, "Get lost beggar! There's no room for you to speak here."

"I'm telling you to show some sincerity." Tyr's expression darkened as well. With just his gaze, Iris was so frightened that she stopped being arrogant.

"You..."

"What about me?" Tyr said, "This contract must mean a lot to your Zea family, am I right? Without Winifred, you guys can't secure it yourselves. If you end up ruining this, your grandfather might chase you out of the company too."

Iris shuddered. Tyr had instantly caught her weakness.

She took a deep breath and mellowed her tone unwillingly to say, “Winifred, Grandpa asked me to come to get you back. We were at fault previously and were too rash, so you’re not to blame for it. Everyone has calmed down now, so you can return to the company.”

Winifred was dumbfounded. She never expected the day where Iris humbled herself to her would come.

After saying that, Iris looked at Tyr with disdain and said, “You should be satisfied with this, I presume?”

“When you beg someone, shouldn’t you

mention the word ‘beg’?”

“Tyr Summers, don’t go too far.”

“You opt not to say it. The door is wide open. I won’t stop you.”

“You have guts.” Iris was gritting her teeth in a fury. Yet, she had no choice but to lower her proud head before Winifred. “Winifred, I beg you. Come back.”

Winifred was utterly stunned. For a moment there, she did not know how to respond.

Tyr nodded with a smile and said, “Alright, you two may leave now.”

“So, you’ve agreed?”

Tyr shook his head. “Winifred has decided to never return to the Zea Group.”

Iris was bewildered. “Tyr Summers, I’ve already begged her. Don’t ask for too much.”

“You begging Winifred is your problem. Whether or not we agree is our problem.”

Iris was dumbstruck.

Tyr had no intention to say more to Iris. He pushed Iris and Travis out the door before closing it with a loud thud.

Winifred was still confused, so she immediately asked, “Tyr, what’s going on?”

Tyr shrugged. “Isn’t it obvious? The Smith Group wants to sign a contract with the Zea Group because the Smith Group’s president must have felt that his son was at fault, so he’d like to use this method to compensate you.”

“Does President Smith need to compensate me at all?”

Tyr smiled. “His son was such a b*stard, and as a businessman, fame is everything. Did you really think they could control everything? In reality, the richer a boss is, the higher his moral quality will be.”

“That’s true.” Winifred felt that Tyr made sense. “Then, what am I waiting for? I’ll go back to the company and sign that agreement now.” 1

“What’s the rush?” Tyr stopped Winifred. “The Zea family has wronged you so much. We can’t just let things go so easily.” 2

“But...”

“No buts. Listen to me. They’ll be back.”

When they got back to Travis's Benz, Iris was screaming and yelling in a fury. She almost even smashed the windscreen.

Beside her, Travis's heart was aching as he watched. But for the land in South Hill Plains, he had to endure it.

“F*cking beggar! His wife is cheating on him, and he still dared to be so cocky toward me. Who does he think he is? Winifred Zea, I've already begged you so many times, but you still wouldn't agree. You b*tch! Wh*re! Sl*t!”

Travis was worried that Iris would really smash his windscreen, so he quickly coaxed her, “Don't be so angry. Let's think of something else. Why don't we call Grandpa and have him come over personally?”

Winifred and Tyr wouldn't be so cocky toward him, right?"

"No." Iris shook her head without hesitation. "If I can't even do something so simple, Grandpa would be disappointed in me. If that happens, he will never hand the Zea Group to me in the future."

Travis narrowed his eyes. In his mind, he was thinking, Iris Zea, you're eviler than I am. I only want the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains, but you're actually aiming for the whole Zea Group. True enough, there's nothing more wicked than a woman's heart.

"What should we do now then? That b*tch is clearly trying to make you look bad."

"Let me think." Iris suddenly quieted down

and hugged her head as she racked her brains. Then, she abruptly raised her head. “I got it!”

“What do you want to do?”

“Hehehe, how could I have forgotten her?” A smile appeared on Iris’s face, and it grew wider and more menacing.

“Tyr, you think you’re all that? Do you think that after you’ve married Winifred’s family, you can live a comfortable life? Hah! Your comfortable days will soon be over!” As she spoke, Iris took out her phone and quickly searched for a number in her contact list before giving that number a call.

“Hello? Oh, Iris, why did you call me up so suddenly? It’s so wonderful that you still remember your third aunt and even called

personally to check on me. I'm really happy." From the other end came the voice of a middle-aged woman.

Iris snorted. "Third Aunt, I'm a very busy person, so I don't have that kind of spare time to call up and check on you."

"Oh..." The middle-aged woman, on the other end, sounded awkward and her tone became colder. "What is it?"

"Third Aunt, I think you and Third Uncle have stayed in Riverville long enough now. All these years, you and Third Uncle kept hiding in your mother's home just because your Winifred had slept with a beggar six years ago, right? Come on. It's not that humiliating that you guys have to do that."

The middle-aged woman immediately

reproached, “Iris Zea, what do you mean by this? Did you call specifically to humiliate me? You really have no respect for others. I’m still your elder, no matter what. If you don’t have anything important, I’m hanging up.”

“Don’t hang up,” said Iris. “Third Aunt, you’re still as impatient as ever. I’ve called with good intentions this time. I think you must have no idea that the beggar who has gotten involved with Winifred came back for her.”

“What?”

“Third Aunt, so you really didn’t know! Haha, but yeah, Winifred wouldn’t tell you, of course. Say, do you think your daughter has lost her mind from being too infatuated with that beggar? She had had a wedding ceremony with Tyr Summers, but as her

parents, you two actually didn't know about it. How insulting.”

On the other end of the phone, the middle-aged woman shuddered. “Iris Zea, stop spouting nonsense.”

“Haha! If I'm spouting nonsense, may my whole family be dead! Their wedding ceremony was so grand that even the whole city knew about it. Now, your Winifred is so bewitched by that Tyr Summers that she's become an idiot. Our Zea family will soon be signing a huge contract with the Smith Group. Grandpa gave Winifred this opportunity to sign the contract and take charge of this project, but your Winifred and that beggar of a son-in-law got so cocky that they refused to take up the job. Tell me, aren't they just insane? Previously, your

family has been begging the company to give some projects to Winifred. Now that the opportunity is here, she doesn't want it instead. What a joke!"

"Is this true?" The middle-aged lady on the phone flew into an immediate rage. "Well done, Winifred Zea. She's completely lost her mind!"

Iris snorted. "Hurry on back, Third Aunt. If you don't, this huge project that could help your family rise above again will be mine to take."

Chapter 29 Mother-in-law Is Back

In the evening, the sunset painted the sky red from the horizon. Tyr was in the kitchen preparing dinner while Winifred was helping Blair with her homework.

Just then, the door of the living room was opened. A middle-aged man and a middle-aged woman carrying two bags walked in.

“Dad, Mom, why have you come back?”

Winifred immediately hurried over to the entrance.

These two people were Winifred’s parents; in other words, Tyr’s father- and mother-in-law!

Winifred’s father was called Jacob Zea. He

was Jorge Zea's third son. He used to have a position in the Zea Group, but after Winifred's incident six years ago, his brothers had taken the opportunity to accuse him and robbed him of all his authority within the Zea Group. After that, he became unemployed.

Winifred's mother was called Helen Cole. She was a tough character.

When Helen entered the room, her expression was dark as she reproached, "If we don't come back, you might have flown away by now. Where's that beggar? Get him out here this instant."

Tyr who was at the kitchen making dinner, heard this commotion. He chuckled bitterly. His mother-in-law did not sound friendly at all. It looked like his days might be a little

difficult from now on.

Tyr took off the apron he was wearing and came out of the kitchen. “Dad, Mom, you’re back.”

“Don’t call me ‘Mom’,” Helen abruptly cut him off, making Tyr feel awkward. “I don’t have trash like you as a son-in-law. Tell me, as a grown man living off of my family, don’t you feel ashamed? And it’s enough that you’re living off us, but you even dare to order Winifred around! Who gave you that courage?”

Tyr was stunned, and beside him, Winifred, too, was stunned.

“Mom, what’s wrong with you? Why are you spouting nonsense? Since when has Tyr ordered me around?”

“Iris told me about the incident at the company. Winifred, you really have been bewitched by this beggar.”

Winifred instantly understood why her mother was so furious. Iris must have called her to sow discord between them. “Mom, things aren’t like what you’ve imagined!”

“Hmph! Then tell me what’s going on. If you don’t give me a clear explanation today, don’t blame me for not showing your mercy.”

Seeing Helen’s anger grow stronger, Jacob quickly said, “Don’t get so angry before you’ve even clarified the situation. We’re a family, so we need to be harmonious. Let’s first eat!”

“To hell with eating! Who’s family with this

stinky beggar? Winifred Zea, you have actually married him without telling us. Do you even think of your father and me anymore?”

Winifred knew that she was in the wrong, so she said in a small voice, “Mom, I’ve already told you long ago that I would wait for him to come back. And when he returns, I will marry him.”

Helen was fuming. “You’re getting out of control!”

Just then, Blair came running out with a smile. “Grandma, Grandpa.”

“Don’t call me Grandma. An extra baggage like you just makes me angry whenever I look at you.”

Tyr frowned. As a mother-in-law, aren’t

you going overboard? I don't mind if you mock me, but Blair is just a five-year-old little girl. She's also your granddaughter. Do you have to use such foul words with her?

Tyr was a little irked. If you dare to do anything to Blair, don't blame me for not respecting you as an elder.

However, at that moment, Helen tossed one of the bags in her hand in front of Blair. Blair quickly opened the bag to see that it was filled with toys. The toys were not packaged but they looked quite new.

“Thank you, Grandma.”

“What are you thanking me for? I don't have that kind of extra money to buy you any toys. These are all toys tossed away by people who don't want them anymore and I'

ve picked it up. Extra baggage like you would only be fit to play with used toys.”

Blair was just a child, so she had no idea what Helen was saying. She grabbed the toys and started playing happily.

Tyr had observed quietly nearby. He suddenly realized that he could not understand his mother-in-law at all.

Next, the family had dinner. Tyr was the one who cooked, and his culinary skills were actually quite good. However, since the first bite, Helen had been complaining non stop that these dishes tasted horrible like they were pig food. This made Winifred and Jacob feel awkward while Tyr was smiling bitterly in response.

After dinner, Helen immediately pulled

Winifred away to ask her about the incident at the company. To prevent his mother-in-law from getting annoyed, Tyr took Blair out to play.

On the long bench at the garden outside, Blair was happily playing with the toys that Helen had given her. Tyr was sitting beside her, cradling his chin while he seemed to be in deep thoughts.

“Blair, what do you think of your Grandma?”

Blair answered with a smile. “Grandma is always so fierce and calls Blair an extra baggage, but Blair doesn’t hate her.”

“Why?”

“Because she’s my grandma!”

Tyr was dumbfounded. Why did this little

lass sometimes sound like an adult? But it made sense.

“Papa, I’m a little thirsty and want some water.”

“Oh, sure. I’ll go and buy you some.” Tyr stood up to go to a nearby store but then realized that he had rushed out too quickly and did not bring his wallet and phone. “Blair, wait here for Papa. Papa will go home and get some money.”

However, Blair grabbed onto Tyr. “Papa, you don’t have to go back. Blair has money.” As she spoke, Blair dug out two ten-dollar notes and a few five-dollar notes from her pocket.

Tyr frowned. “Blair, where did this money come from?”

“Grandma gave it to Blair just now.”

Tyr was dumbstruck. It was too shocking. Did Blair’s grandmother not hate Blair and thought of her as an extra baggage? Why would she still give her money then?

“Blair, you’re not lying to Papa, are you?”

“I’m not,” Blair answered. “Grandma picked the money up. She said that adults can’t use this money so she gave it to me. She even said that Blair is an extra baggage and a jinx, that if I use it, nothing bad will happen. Papa, what does extra baggage mean?”

Tyr did not know how to explain. It was really inappropriate to use this term ‘extra baggage’ on an innocent little girl. He just

changed the subject and asked, “Blair, does your grandma always pick up stuff outside?”

“Yeah! Yeah!” Blair looked at Tyr with a surprised expression. “Papa, why are you so awesome? You even managed to guess something like this! Grandma has really great luck. She always manages to pick up toys, clothes, and even money outside. Sometimes, she can even pick up a lot for few times in a week!”

Tyr laughed all of a sudden. No wonder the bag of toys looked so new like it was never used. This mother-in-law of his must have deliberately removed the packages before coming back here. This mother-in-law was interesting.

Chapter 30 A Unique Mother-in-law

That night, as Tyr got ready to go inside Blair's original room, he was chased out by his mother-in-law, Helen, as soon as he entered.

“What are you doing?” Helen had her hands on her waist as she glared furiously at Tyr.

“I'm going to sleep.”

“Sleep? Do you have the right to sleep in a bedroom? Go and sleep on the sofa.”

Winifred frowned as she came in and said, annoyed, “Mom, what are you doing? Blair has always been sleeping with me. This bedroom is empty, so why should Tyr sleep

on the sofa?”

Helen snorted. “He’s a beggar that is used to sleeping on the streets. Now that he has married into our family, it’s already good enough to have a roof over his head. If he wants to sleep in a bedroom, dream on!”

“But Mom...” Winifred wanted to retort, but Tyr quickly tugged at her.

“It’s okay. Sleeping on the sofa is nice as well.”

“At least you have some self-awareness.” Helen snorted. “But don’t even think about staying at our house for free meals all the time. In a few days, go and get a divorce with our Winifred. You can’t match up to her.” Having said that, Helen pulled Winifred into her room.

After the door closed, Winifred's expression was filled with condemnation. "Mom, why are you treating Tyr that way?"

"What did I do? He's a beggar, so I can't just continue feeding him and sheltering him, right? About this project with the Smith Group, you've already been bewitched by Tyr. Your grandfather has even asked Iris to come and invite you back, so what are you putting up a front for?"

"Mom, I've already told you that this isn't Tyr's fault. Iris and everyone else have gone too far, and Tyr is just trying to do me justice. What's more, he's my husband and Blair's father. I hope you can respect him. I know you have a sharp tongue but a soft heart. Didn't you always wish that Blair and I could have a complete family?"

Helen was stunned. She said incredulously, “Winifred, you little rascal, do you really plan on sticking to only this man? This won’t do. He’s a penniless and powerless beggar. He can’t match up to you. The last time I was in Riverville, I found a nice man for you. He will be coming over tomorrow, so meet up with him and cultivate a relationship.”

Winifred immediately frowned. “Mom, what are you doing? I’m already married, and my kid is five years old. I’m not going.”

“He doesn’t care about all this.”

“But Mom...”

“That’s enough. I’m your mother, and I’ll be taking charge of this.” Helen then let out a long sigh. “Oh Winifred, from your

description, Tyr truly is a nice boy. But you should know that society is cruel. Even if he can give you and Blair his heart, what can he do without money and power? Your mother, I, speak from experience. I won't harm you.”

Tyr was lying on the sofa. With his sensitive ears, he could distinctly hear the mother-daughter's conversation inside the room. He chuckled bitterly at this.

After that, Helen and Winifred continued to talk about recent events. Winifred was trying really hard to change Helen's opinion about Tyr and picked Tyr's most positive sides to tell her mother about. However, Helen remained silent.

Soon after, Helen came out of the bedroom. She deliberately looked at Tyr before entering her own bedroom.

The weather was getting cold, and Tyr's blanket was thin. The cold air easily invaded the living room, so Tyr was feeling a little chilly. However, Tyr had always had a strong body constitution, and with his experience of sleeping in the aperture of a bridge, he was already used to it. This little chill did not have much effect on him.

“Jacob Zea, how many times have I told you not to smoke in the bedroom? See how you've made the blankets all smelly?” From the main bedroom came his mother-in-law's angry voice.

Jacob, who had been fast asleep, was dumbstruck. Since when have I smoked?

“It's so suffocating.” Helen haughtily grabbed the blanket before opening the door

and throwing it outside. “We’re not using this anymore. We’re using another one.” 1

Tyr sat up immediately before going over with a bright smile to carry the blanket to the sofa. “Thanks, Mom!”

“Who’s your mom? You stinky beggar better not act all familiar. That blanket was for the dogs!”

Tyr chuckled internally. He suddenly realized that he was a little fond of this mother-in-law.

The next day, under Helen’s persuasion, Winifred agreed to the company’s request. The moment she returned to the company, Jorge had Winifred go over to the Smith Group to sign that project’s contract. However, Winifred was still a little

traumatized by Liam's incident, so when she went to the Smith Group, she got Tyr to accompany her. 1

Winifred had thought there would be difficulties when signing the contract. Even if the other party had already promised them this project, Winifred was worried that they would give her trouble because she hit their young master.

However, what surprised Winifred was how ardently President Zachery Smith of the Smith Group had welcomed her and Tyr. The man had been respectful throughout the process, and signing the contract was easier than expected. This made Winifred extremely confused. No matter how reasonable Zachery Smith was, there was no need to be so polite to her. In an instant,

Winifred shifted her gaze to Tyr.

Tyr smiled and shrugged. “Stop overthinking. This has nothing to do with me.”

Both of them returned to the company with the contract in hand. The Zea family management officials were already waiting impatiently in the office.

“How did it go, Winifred? Did you get the contract?” The moment they entered, Jorge was the first to ask.

“Yeah, it’s already signed, Grandpa.”

Winifred was about to hand the contract to Jorge, but it was snatched away by Iris.

Iris quickly scanned the contract while her eyes narrowed into a thin line. After that,

she quickly changed her expression and looked at Winifred. “Winifred Zea, I’ll be in charge of this project.”

Winifred’s expression fell. “I was the one who signed this contract, what right do you have to take charge of it?”

“What right?” Iris mocked, “Winifred, allowing you to continue working in our company is the biggest compassion we can show you. Or what? Were you thinking of taking charge of this project? How shameless can you be?”

Winifred looked at Jorge. “Grandpa, you’ve said so yourself. Whoever secures this project gets to take charge of it.”

“It’s true that I’ve said something like that.” Jorge nodded. “But Winifred, Iris has always

been in charge of the business operation department while you have always belonged to the design department, so this project belongs to Iris.”

Chapter 31 Double The Happiness

Winifred was extremely aggrieved. Before the contract was secured, why didn't you make Iris from the business department negotiate this deal? Now that it's secured, you're using departments as an excuse. How biased can you be, Jorge Zea?

Iris looked cheekily at Winifred. "Did you hear that? Grandpa has given me this project."

Winifred had no words to fight back.

However, at that moment, Tyr laughed out loud. "How ridiculous!"

"Beggar, what are you laughing at? There's no place for you to speak here." Iris glared

viciously at Tyr with a mocking expression.

Tyr smirked. “I’m laughing at how ignorant you are. Winifred and I were the ones who went to the Smith Group to sign this contract. Please take a look at condition number eight. This condition clearly states that as long as Winifred does not make any grave mistakes, she shall handle this project. If the person in charge was switched, the contract would automatically be void!”

“What?” Iris’s expression changed. She quickly flipped the contract open, and true enough, the last condition of the contract was exactly as Tyr had said. That is to say, the Smith Group had made it clear that only Winifred Zea could handle this project.

“Winifred Zea, you b*tch! How dare you play dirty tricks on us!”

Winifred was confused. In truth, she never knew that there was a condition like that in the contract, so how did Tyr know?

However, since the contract had already stated it, no one could change this rule. In the end, Jorge could only announce that Winifred would be the person in charge of this project.

After coming out of the company, Iris sat into Travis's Benz and ravaged the vehicle again.

“That b*tch, always acting all dumb and sweet. I never knew she was this shrewd. That scheming b*tch is really driving me crazy!”

Next to her, Travis was comforting Iris not

because he was worried about Iris's health, but he was worried that Iris would destroy his beloved car.

“This won't do. Winifred can't take this project. I've worked so hard to kick her down, how can I allow her to get back up again? I must think of something to get the project back.”

Travis lit a cigarette and took a long draw. “I have an idea.”

Iris' eyes sparkled. “What idea? Tell me.”

Travis said, “Didn't the contract state that if Winifred makes no mistakes, only she can take charge of the project? So, what if she makes a mistake?” Travis then leaned over to Iris's ear and said something quietly.

After he spoke, a glint flashed in Iris' eyes. “

Can your Century Herb come up with medicine like that?”

Travis puffed out a mouthful of smoke and smirked. “My family owns the largest traditional medicine company in Khanh City. If we can’t even do something like that, how can we keep our status within the city?”

Yet, Iris immediately started worrying. “But if we really do something like that, would this double-edged sword affect our company in a bad way?”

Travis answered, “Is this the time to be caring about all this? If Winifred really becomes powerful in the company, it’ll be hard for you to pull her down again. Or do you want to let Winifred climb over your head again? What’s more, if we play our cards right, the effects won’t be as grave.”

Iris felt that Travis made sense. She could never allow Winifred to climb over her head again. “Alright. We’ll do as you’ve said. This time, we have to stomp that b*tch, Winifred, flat! But we can’t be rash with this. We have to plan carefully.”

Tyr and Winifred were on their way home. Suddenly, Winifred’s phone rang.

“Mom, what’s up?”

“Winifred, has there been any decision made on the project? Did you get the contract?”

Winifred replied with a smile, “We’ve signed it, and Grandpa has decided to let me take charge of this project.”

“That’s great!” Helen’s voice sounded

excited over the phone. “After being wronged for so many years, our family can finally rise again. That’s two happy events in a day.”

“Two happy events?” Winifred was stunned.

“Mom, is there another happy incident?”

“Of course! Hurry over to Springrich Court. I’ll wait for you here.”

Springrich Court was a very unique steamboat and drama performance restaurant in Khanh City. While the customers were dining in the room, they could enjoy the live drama performance on stage. Although it was not considered a classy restaurant, the restaurant was of considerable standards.

When the two of them entered Springrich

Court, they could see Helen seated with a man from afar.

“What are you doing here?” They had just walked over when Helen frowned at Tyr with a look of disdain on her face. She then quickly turned to the man beside her and said, “Oh, Will, please don’t mind him. In a few days, he’ll divorce Winifred.”

The man shook his head. “It’s okay, Aunty. Of course, I won’t mind. I’ve already heard about Winifred’s situation. When I first saw a photo of Winifred, I’ve already fallen for her. My heart is true, so of course, I won’t mind Winifred’s past.”

Helen breathed a sigh of relief then said to Winifred, “What are you standing there for? Hurry up and greet your Brother William Collins. Brother Will’s family is in the jade

stone business. They're really impressive in Riverville City. The queen of jewelry in Khanh City, Jade Laurel, is even his godmother."

William immediately smiled. "Aunty, you flatter me. My family only deals with agate jades and our profit is only about ten million, so we don't really earn much. But my godmother really treats me well. After dinner, let's go to my godmother's jewelry store. Whatever Winifred likes, I'll buy it for you."

Helen was smiling from ear to ear. "Will, how kind of you. How could we ever impose on you like that?"

"It's alright, Aunty. Godmother will sell it to me at cost price so that it won't be very expensive. Aunty, you, too, can choose a few

that you like, I'll foot the bill.”

“Oh Will, you're just too sensible.” As she spoke, Helen looked at Winifred. “What are you doing? Come and chat with your Brother Will.”

Pfft! Winifred could no longer stifle her laughter. Even Tyr was amused. Winifred had been holding herself back. She never expected her mother to find her such a man just because of money. But when she heard William calling Jade Laurell his godmother, she lost control. 1

The man had tanned skin and had a short and plump figure. Even if he was dressed in a full branded suit, it could not conceal his rustic appearance. Together with the gold chain around his neck that was as thick as a thumb, and his fingers filled with jade rings,

he was obviously a nouveau riche.

The man looked to be around his thirties. Although Jade Laurell was already in her thirties, her appearance was well-maintained, so she looked like a young woman in her twenties.

“What are you guys laughing at?” Helen and William looked confused.

Tyr could not help himself and said, “Will, are you really Jade Laurell’s godson? You’re really not her godfather?”

Chapter 32 How Many Lives Do You Have

William immediately looked embarrassed while Helen flew into a rage. She slammed the table hard and scolded, “Tyr, what nonsense are you spouting? William is only twenty-five this year.”

“Twenty-five?” Tyr and Winifred burst out in laughter. ①

William became anxious and quickly took out his identification card. “Look, I’m really twenty-five this year. Identification cards don’t lie. My appearance just happens to age a little too fast.”

“Hahaha!” Tyr was almost in tears. “Bro, it’s not that your appearance is growing fast,

you're just growing wildly.”

“You stinky beggar, shut up!” Helen was furious.

Tyr obediently kept quiet. He never planned to get involved. After all, no one would be able to steal Winifred away from him.

Helen looked at Winifred and said, “What are you still standing for? Hurry up, sit down, and spend some time with Will.”

Winifred had instead looked coldly at William and said, “I’m sorry, Mr. Collins. I’m married.”

“Winifred, I don’t mind. As long as you promise to divorce him, I can marry you the next day. I also heard that you have a daughter. That’s okay. After we’re married, I’

“I’ll treat Blair like she’s my biological daughter.”

Winifred frowned. “Mr. Collins, didn’t you understand what I just said? We can’t be together.”

At that moment, William’s expression turned sour. He was not a saint. He had refrained from lashing out earlier because he wanted to look like a gentleman in front of Winifred. But now it seemed like a method like this would not work.

William turned to look at Tyr with a hint of coldness in his eyes. “I heard that you’re a beggar. If I were you, I’d leave Winifred on my own accord. You don’t match up to such an excellent girl at all, and I can give Winifred the best.” As he spoke, William removed the jade rings from his fingers.

“This southern red agate is worth a hundred and sixty thousand.

“This emerald is worth three hundred and twenty thousand.

“This old pit glass is worth four hundred thousand.”

He also removed the gold chain from his neck. “This pure gold necklace weighing three hundred grams is worth a hundred and eighty thousand. These are all just a small fraction of my luxurious items.”

After displaying his background and capability, William looked challengingly at Tyr. “What about you? What do you have? What power does a beggar like you have to compete with me for Winifred’s hand? If

Winifred wants it, I can buy a whole jewelry store for her. What can you buy her?”

Tyr snorted and completely ignored William. He showed no restraint and started dipping meat slices into the hotpot.

“Who allowed you to eat?” His mother-in-law, Helen, hit her chopsticks on Tyr’s hand.

Tyr retracted his chopsticks and shrugged nonchalantly.

“What’s with your attitude?” Helen was furious. She tugged at the Angel’s Heart around Winifred’s neck. “Look at you. For Winifred’s wedding, you could only afford a counterfeit like this. What do you have that can compare to Will? Tyr, listen to my advice, you and Winifred really don’t suit each other. Please get a divorce.” ❶

“Mom, even if I divorce Tyr, I wouldn’t marry this Mr. Collins. Give it up. Moreover, what’s wrong with a counterfeit? I like this.”

“You silly girl, why are you so stubborn?”

Beside them, William quickly added, “Winifred, this type of counterfeit jewelry would only be a humiliation to you. I can buy you the world’s most expensive, most beautiful je- ... A... Angel’s...”

However, halfway through his words, William started twitching as he stared at the Angel’s Heart around Winifred’s neck. He was twitching so much that even his face looked twisted.

“Will, what’s wrong?” Helen was shocked.

“No... nothing. Aunty, please excuse me.” It

was like William had seen a ghost. He stumbled as he ran into the toilet, and when he reached, his forehead was already covered in sweat.

William's family deals in jade stones, and from a young age, William had had an eye for precious stones. Whether the precious stone was genuine or a fake, he could tell with just one look. Moreover, his godmother was Jade Laurell, so he had seen the Angel's Heart before. The eighty million Angel's Heart was now hanging around Winifred's neck. How could William not be terrified? He took up his phone in a flurry of panic and called Jade.

“Godmother, you said you'd sold T. Voegele's Angel's Heart previously. Did you sell it to someone with the surname Zea?”

“Their surname was not Zea but Summers. Why did you suddenly call to ask about this?”

“Oh, it’s nothing. Just asking casually. Thank god it’s not a Zea.” William finally let out a sigh of relief.

However, Jade’s next sentence made his mind explode. “But the man’s wife has Zea as a surname. It’s Winifred Zea. What’s wrong?”

With a loud thud, the phone in William’s hand fell to the ground.

“Hello? What’s wrong, William? What’s going on over there?”

William was trembling as he picked up the phone. He was almost in tears. “Godmother, I think I’m in trouble.”

Thus, in a state of panic, William told Jade about what had just happened. After listening to his story, Jade, too, was frightened. Three seconds later, Jade's roars of anger rang from the other end of the call. 1

“William Collins, have you gotten tired of living? How dare you hit on Brother Tyr's wife?! Even if you want to die, don't drag other people down with you. How many lives do you think you have? Do you have any idea with just a hook of his finger, Tyr Summers can make your whole family die a million times? Why can't you behave and stay in Riverville? Why do you have to come to Khanh City to look for trouble?”

William was pale from fear. He said innocently, “Godmother, I didn't know from the start. It was Tyr's mother-in-law who

approached me first. If I knew that Tyr Summers was so powerful, I would've never have come here to look for trouble no matter how much courage I had. Godmother, what should I do now? Help me!"

On the other end of the phone came Jade's cold voice, "What can I do? Think of something yourself. William Collins, I'm warning you, you can go ahead and die, but don't get me involved."

After that, the phone was hung up with a loud slam.

William was breaking out in cold sweat, and his face was pale. At that moment, he felt like his body was drained of energy.

Just then, a large man with a huge waist and a gold chain hanging around his neck

walked in. A plan hatched in William's mind,
and he walked over to the large man.

Chapter 33 It's Floating

“Bro, isn't your necklace a little too fake? It's only worth thirty bucks at most. Look, it's even fading.”

The large man was stunned and immediately enraged.

Getting respect was important for a gangster, and William was blatantly sprinkling salt on the man's wounds.

The large man turned around and grabbed William's collar. “What did you just say?”

“Your necklace is fake, but mine is definitely genuine, and it's worth a hundred and eighty thousand. Let's switch.”

The large man was dumbstruck.

After he wore the fake necklace around his neck, William felt so light he could almost float. He returned to the area below the stage with his face still pale.

Helen quickly asked, concerned, "Will, what's wrong? Are you feeling unwell? Quick, sit down, and have some tea."

"That's okay, Aunty." William shook his head. He gazed fearfully at Tyr who was still dipping meat slices into the hotpot.

Coincidentally, Tyr glanced back at him coldly, which made the hair on William's skin stand.

"Aunty, I actually think Brother Tyr and Winifred match each other quite well."

Helen was dumbstruck.

“It’s true, Aunty. Look at how in love and compatible they are for each other. How could you bear to tear them apart? I think it’s not right for you to do that. Brother Tyr is such an excellent son-in-law, how could you make him divorce Winifred?”

“Will, when you went to the toilet earlier, you didn’t slip and hit your head, did you?” Helen was baffled. On stage, they just happened to be showing a Chinese face-changing performance. Helen had a feeling that William’s face-changing skills were even faster than the performers. “Will, let me feel your forehead. You do not have a fever, are you?”

William slapped Helen’s hand away. “Aunty, I’m very sober. You wanted me to marry Winifred previously because you think my

family's rich, right? But Aunty, I have to tell you the truth. My family is actually bankrupt, and I'm now just faking everything."

Helen was dumbstruck, and Winifred was baffled.

William took off the rings on his fingers once again. "Aunty, look. This isn't actually a southern red agate, it's a red pebble. This isn't an emerald either, but it's a processed beer bottle. In total, they're not even worth a hundred bucks!"

After that, William hastily removed the gold necklace from his neck and tossed it into the boiling hotpot. "Aunty, look. It's floating. It's floating! This necklace, too, is actually a fake!"

The confusion was clear on Helen and

Winifred's face, but Tyr remained indifferent. He, of course, knew why William had such a huge change in character. From the moment Tyr saw the fear in William's expression when the latter looked at Angel's Heart, he had already guessed it.

“Will, something's not right. You...”

“Aunty, stop trying to tear the lovebirds apart, really. Winifred, Brother Tyr, I, William Collins, wish the both of you to have kids soon and stay together forever. If you have time, come over to Riverville and I'll show you around. I still have some matters to take care of, so I'll be leaving. Goodbye.” After that, it was like he had seen a ghost, William fled the scene in panic.

Helen ran after him anxiously. “Will, what's wrong? Have you been cursed? Will, we can

discuss this properly!” However, Helen could not catch up to William. Never look down on those short and plump legs, when William ran, he was like the wind. ①

Tyr stood up and smiled brightly at Helen. “Mom, look. This gold necklace is still floating in the hotpot!”

Even until they reached home, Helen was still puzzled. She could not understand how William, who had been just fine before he went to the toilet, ended up coming back with such a huge change in personality.

Winifred was instead complaining, “Mom, this is the type of man you’re introducing me? Did you want me to move into a mental hospital with him?”

Helen frowned hard, still baffled. “Will didn’

t used to be like that. Why don't I introduce you to another one in a few more days?"

"Another one?" Winifred reproached. "If you dare to do something despicable like this again, be careful that I might just fall out with you."

"You sh*tty lass, how dare you to blame your mother?" Helen was angry as well. "Then, go ahead and spend the rest of your life with this stinky beggar. I won't care about you anymore!"

After this farce, Helen had finally stopped mentioning about wanting to introduce to Winifred a new boyfriend.

Winifred was now busy with her work. In order to do the project well, she was always out early and returned home late. She had

even spent some of her nights in the office.

Tyr remained at home, as usual, taking care of the housework and sending Blair to and fro from school. All this while, his mother-in-law kept giving him looks of disdain and continued to mock him. But after some time, when she had seen just how hardworking Tyr was, Helen would feel bad after mocking him. She would then come up with different ways to try and compensate Tyr.

The great owner of the overseas Regal Palace was now a house-husband. If his men saw him like this, they would definitely doubt their own lives. However, Tyr felt that life like this was cozy and comfortable.

At the same time, as he watched how Winifred rode her scooter to work and the factory, Tyr thought that it was time he got

his wife a car.

At the rooftop of the Zea Group's building, the chilling autumn wind was blowing!

“Miss Iris, why did you specifically call me up here where there's no one around?” A balding man around his forties wearing a suit was asking Iris, puzzled.

This man's name was Ethan Lynch. He was considered a veteran within the Zea Group. When Jorge Zea had founded the Zea family business, Ethan started working here. He had been working for the Zea Group for almost thirty years now, and the Zea family trusted him greatly. Now, Ethan was in charge of quality assurance of fabrics and finished products within the company. It

was a crucial position. As for Winifred's project, Ethan will be in charge of this part.

"Uncle Lynch, I've called you up there because I have something good for you, of course."

Ethan was stunned. "What is it?"

"It's about Winifred's project. In two days, I'll be importing some fabric. You'll be personally in charge of the acceptance, so ease up on the inspection."

Ethan's expression immediately changed. He had been doing inspections for almost thirty years now, so he knew what Iris was trying to say.

"Miss Iris, this definitely won't do. Miss Winifred had specifically informed us that

the project with the Smith Group is too important. From the raw materials to the designing, tailoring, and ironing of the final product, no mistakes can be made. Your request is putting me in a difficult position.”

Iris smirked. “Who does Winifred think she is? Uncle Lynch, just do as I tell you. When the time comes, you’ll definitely profit from it!”

Chapter 34 Anticipate The Great Show

Ethan waved his hand, clearly reluctant to comply. “Miss Iris, I know that you’re at odds with Miss Winifred, but allow me to say this, please don’t think of trying anything funny on this project. If something serious happens, you can’t afford to shoulder the consequences.”

After that, Ethan turned to leave. “I’ll pretend I didn’t hear this today, but I don’t wish to see this happening again. Otherwise, don’t blame me for reporting to the president about you.”

Ethan left without looking back. However, when he reached the exit, Iris started

chuckling behind him. Her laughter made Ethan's scalp feel prickly.

“Ethan Lynch, you old fart, better not refuse a gentle offer in favor of harsh punishment. I know full well what you've been doing in the company all these years. Stop trying to act self-righteous in front of me. If I didn't have some information on you, would I have come to ask you for help?”

Ethan's expression faltered as he turned to look at Iris. He realized that this woman was like the devil himself. If one did not do bad things during the day, they would not be afraid of ghosts knocking on their doors at night. And Ethan was clearly afraid of ghosts.

“Ethan, you will be fifty soon, right? You have elders and youngsters to take care of at home. If I expose you for leaving your

position and taking bribes over the years, do you think you will have to go to jail?”

“Iris Zea, don’t go too far.”

“Hah! Are you scared now?” Iris narrowed her eyes and took out a cheque before walking over to Ethan and tossing it in his face. “Here’s five hundred thousand. When my shipment enters the company, you’ll get another five hundred thousand. With this one million, you can retire early and enjoy the rest of your days comfortably.”

Ethan felt a chill rush through his body. He no longer had the confidence he was showing earlier. “Iris Zea, the president and Miss Winifred trust me a lot. Don’t force me.”

“Stop spouting nonsense in front of me.

Whether or not you'll do it, make a choice!
Either you take this cheque and do as I say,
or I'll report you tomorrow.”

Although Ethan was extremely troubled, he chose to compromise in the end. He bent over to pick up the cheque before going back downstairs.

Travis came out from his hiding place on the roof and smiled as he said, “How was it, Iris? My idea is great, right?”

Iris cackled. “Clothes made from fabric that have been smoked with poisonous chemicals will be a nightmare to wear! Winifred Zea, you're still too naive to try and compete with me. Just wait for the great show!”

In the evening, Tyr was done making

dinner, and the family of five were now eating. After spending some time together, Helen had changed a lot of her views about Tyr. During dinnertime, she no longer rambled on, saying Tyr's dishes were pig food. Blair loved Tyr's cooking, so she always devoured her meals from the start.

Helen glared at Blair and said, "You little extra baggage, why are you eating so fast? You're so tiny, but you eat so much. The food in our house is almost gone, thanks to you."

Blair slowed down and put on an innocent expression. Tyr held back his urge to smile. He knew that Helen was just worried that Blair might choke herself from eating too fast.

After that, Helen picked a thinner braised

pork rib and put it into Blair's plate. "This skinny pork rib is the worst. It's not juicy and always gets caught in your teeth. Extra baggage like you can only eat something like this."

Tyr and Winifred were speechless by their mother's actions. Everyone knew that she loved Blair dearly, so why could she not show it in a more normal way?

Just then, Tyr was extending his chopsticks over for the braised pork ribs when Helen knocked it away. "Say, you're all sons-in-law, but why are other peoples' sons-in-law so excellent? Look at you. You only know how to do housework all day, don't you feel ashamed?"

Tyr was confused. In fact, recently, his mother-in-law had barely ridiculed him at

all. So what was going on today?

Helen continued, “I was so annoyed today. You guys should know that Plum Watson, on the eighth floor, right? Her son-in-law is a programmer, and a few days ago, he bought her daughter a Mitsubishi. That thing was so huge it could fit the whole family in it. Plum Watson became so proud that she was practically floating in front of me for the past few days. Tell me, why do I have such a useless son-in-law like you who can’t give us anything we want but would only put me to shame in front of others?”

Winifred slammed down her chopsticks hard in dissatisfaction. “Mom, how can you say that? It’s their business if they get a car, why do you keep trying to compete with others?”

“Winifred Zea, are you calling me a snob?”

Helen's temper was rising. "If you didn't give me such a useless son-in-law, would I be mocked by everyone else?"

"That's because you're vain."

"What? I'm vain? If I'm vain, I would've found a random rich guy and made you marry him instead."

"Haven't you already found that Will guy last time?"

Seeing as the mother and daughter pair are getting fiercer in their quarrels, Jacob sighed out loud and took Blair outside.

Tyr instead looked embarrassed. "Uhm, Mom, I was actually thinking of getting Winifred a car."

"With the likes of you?" Helen glared at Tyr.

“How could a beggar like you have enough money for a car? Even if you do, can you afford a huge one like Watson family’s?” As she spoke, Helen haughtily tossed a debit card and a photo of a Mitsubishi ASX in front of Tyr.

“There’s sixty thousand in this card. Go and buy a car for Winifred tomorrow. Remember, that thing has to be bigger than the one in this photo.”

Winifred suddenly lowered her head, feeling ashamed. She stopped arguing with Helen. Beside her, Tyr was sighing instead.

After she tossed down the debit card, Helen went out the door furiously for a walk. Tyr and Winifred were left inside the house to exchange glances.

“This money...” Tyr was looking at the debit

card on the table, seeming to be in deep thought.

Winifred said, “The things that my mom has said about you earlier, don’t take it to heart. She’s just like that.”

Tyr smiled and said, “Mom is actually quite nice. She has a sharp tongue but a soft heart. The money on this card must be her savings. She’s doing this because she doesn’t want outsiders to bad mouth a beggar of a son-in-law like me. That’s why she’s asking me to use her money to buy a car. And she’s not actually vain. It’s just that she sees how tiring it is for you to drive a scooter to work, so she wants to get you a car.”

Winifred looked uneasy. “With my parents staying home all these years, they’ve already run out of money.”

Tyr's heart fell into his stomach. "What do you mean?"

Winifred smiled bitterly. "That jade bangle on my mother's arm is gone. That was her dowry!"

Chapter 35 It's A Donkey At Best

At that moment, Tyr felt like he had just been stabbed in the most delicate part of his heart. His mother-in-law had actually pawned her dowry away just to buy her daughter a car.

“I’ll get the bangle back tomorrow,” said Tyr.

Winifred smiled bitterly. “Do you think it’ll be possible? My grandmother’s family background is quite strong, so her mother’s dowry is of some quality. I heard that her bangle was worth around tens of thousands twenty years ago. After keeping it for so many years, it must be worth at least a hundred thousand now. I don’t have that

much money with me at the moment. But thankfully, I have a huge project on hand right now, and the produced items have been handed over progressively. Soon, the Smith Group will be paying us, so let's think of something when that time comes.”

Tyr chuckled in his heart. By the time you get the money, that bangle might be gone.

The next morning, after Tyr had sent Blair to school, he gave Jade Laurell a call.

Through Jade's connections, he found the bangle his mother-in-law had pawned away and got it back with cash. In between, Jade had even explained William's situation to Tyr, but Tyr smiled it away. He never took that incident to heart. Naturally, he would not stoop to the same level as William.

After that, Tyr went to a local Mercedes Benz

4s store. Initially, he had wanted to follow his mother-in-law's instruction and buy Winifred a car larger than the Mitsubishi ASX. But after considering the fact that Winifred was a girl and a huge car would be an exaggeration, he finally decided to buy Winifred an E-class Benz.

A top-class Mercedes Benz e300L in full settlement cost Tyr seven hundred thousand dollars. However, a measly amount like this meant nothing to Tyr. After paying for the car in cash and finishing up the procedures, the car was ready to go.

Tyr drove the car out of the 4s store and gave Winifred a call. After work, when Winifred reached the 4s store, she was completely stunned when she realized that Tyr had bought a luxury car. "Tyr, are you

crazy? Where did you get the money to buy this car?”

“Do you like it?” Tyr stuffed the keys into Winifred’s hand with a smile and put the bangle in her hand as well.

“This is...”

“Mom’s bangle. I got it back.”

Winifred felt like she had just been dealt a huge blow. “Tyr, where did you get the money? You didn’t do anything illegal, did you? That won’t do, Tyr. You have to return the money right now. You mustn’t do anything illegal!”

Winifred was anxious. She was utterly flustered. However, Tyr felt a sense of warmth in his heart. He could tell that

Winifred was worried about him. Tyr opened the car door with a smile and pushed Winifred inside. “Where did your thoughts run off to? The money is definitely clean. These are all my past savings.”

“Where did you get so many savings?” Winifred asked in disbelief. “With the car and bangle, you must have spent almost a million!”

Tyr explained, “Didn’t I tell you before that I’ve managed to save some money when I was overseas?”

Winifred stared blankly at Tyr and muttered, “Tyr, what exactly have you been doing overseas all these years?”

“Begging as well,” Tyr joked. “Don’t you look down on this begging profession. It can

feed my whole family, and I could save up fast. I'll also let you in on a little secret. The begging profession is actually a very profitable industry. Compared to you, white-collared workers, the money comes faster over there. In truth, I was planning to resume my work in a few days. I'll just need to find a nice spot on the bridge, and I can get a few hundred in a day."

"You're not allowed to go." Winifred glared viciously at Tyr and said, annoyed, "You have all your limbs intact so you can do other things. I won't ever allow you to do something like that again. As for the money for this car, I'll return it to you slowly when I proceed further into the project."

Tyr got anxious. "You're my wife. My money is yours, so you don't need to return it."

Winifred immediately flushed red as the color reached her neck. “Who’s your wife?”

“You, of course. We’ve already gotten our certificate and held a wedding ceremony. Are you trying to go back on your word? But Winifred, if we bring this car home, would Mom dislike it because it’s expensive?”

Winifred snorted a laugh. “Expensive? With sixty thousand, you have brought home such a tiny car. Just wait and see how she’ll rain down criticism on you.”

Tyr was confused.

Just then, at the open parking lot in their housing area, Helen was eating melon seeds with her old friend, Plum Watson. Next to the two ladies was the Mitsubishi ASX

looking very flashy. Plum slammed the melon seeds onto the bonnet of the car as she smiled cheekily.

“Can you see this, Helen? Isn't the car my son-in-law got for my daughter very huge? It's so huge, and it's taller than you. I'm telling you, this car can fit my large family and it's so spacious. Right, what about your son-in-law? Did he buy a car for Winifred? I almost forgot, they said that Winifred got a beggar to be your son-in-law, it's not true, is it? Your Winifred is such an excellent girl, how did she get a beggar? How much can a beggar beg in one day? How can he afford a car?”

Helen flushed from embarrassment. She wanted to dig a hole and bury herself in it. With just this topic about cars, she was

mocked every day by Plum.

“Rubbish! Who’s spouting nonsense, saying that my son-in-law is a beggar? My son-in-law is an excellent man. If I hear anyone gossiping about this again, I’ll tear their mouths open.”

Plum quickly smiled apologetically. “Helen, don’t be angry. I just heard it from other people. Don’t be agitated. My Lily will be back from the market soon. Why don’t I get her to take you out for a spin?”

Helen snorted. “There’s no need to. My son-in-law went to the dealer’s today. He’ll get a car for Winifred. What’s more, he said that the car would definitely be bigger than yours.”

Helen was stunned. “Is that true? Is your son

-in-law really that rich?”

“Of course! Our Tyr is the best son-in-law in this world.”

Just then, Winifred and Tyr drove the E-class Benz into the parking lot. They just happened to stop beside the Watson family's Mitsubishi. Tyr and Winifred got out of the car while both Helen and Plum were stunned.

The atmosphere was dead silent, and after a few seconds, Plum burst out in laughter. “Helen, is this the car that your excellent son-in-law has bought you?” As she spoke, Plum circled the Benz and then circled the Mitsubishi. “Look, our car looks like a camel, and yours is a donkey at best!”

Chapter 36 Joseph Zea

Tyr and Winifred were baffled. Did the older generation measure a car's status by its size?

Helen, too, looked unhappy. Tyr, I asked you to buy a huge car, and you got this instead?

Plum scattered the melon seed shells on the ground before noticing how similar the Benz logo was with their Mitsubishi's. She raised her voice and started mocking again, “Helen, your son-in-law is really practical. Look at how similar our car logos are. They're both tridents. But look at mine, they're all thick as bamboo leaves while yours are needles.”

As Tyr and Winifred stood aside, they felt the

blood in their veins freeze.

Helen, instead, was stomping her feet in anger. “You trash, why can’t you do something this simple correctly? This is so embarrassing!”

Helen left in a fury while Winifred and Tyr quickly chased after her with a dumbstruck expression.

Back home, Helen was angry for a long time. Winifred had wanted to explain to her but was stopped by Tyr. After a while, Helen’s anger seemed to have subsided, and she went over to Tyr. “Uhm, Tyr. About scolding you earlier, don’t take it to heart.”

Tyr was surprised. He never thought that his mother-in-law would apologize to him on her own accord. “Mom, what do you mean

by this?” Tyr asked cautiously.

“I suddenly remembered that Watson’s car costs about ninety thousand, and I’ve only given you sixty thousand. Sure enough, it should only be able to afford a car of that size. You get what you pay for. It’s twenty bucks for a pound of meat. If I give you a hundred dollars, you wouldn’t be able to get me ten pounds either way.”

Tyr was speechless.

Just then, at the parking lot downstairs, Plum was still eating melon seed in front of her beloved car. As she ate, she could not resist laughing again. It was like she was mental.

“Mom, what are you laughing about?” At that moment, her daughter, Lily, came back

from grocery shopping. ①

Plum quickly pulled her daughter over and said with a smile, “Lily, let me tell you, I almost died of laughter just now. Helen wanted to compare with us after seeing my son-in-law buy such a huge car for you. And look, in the end, her useless son-in-law got her a donkey instead. You don’t know how red Helen flushed at that moment. She was as red as a monkey’s butt!”

Lily laughed as well. “Mom, I heard that her son-in-law was a beggar. Where’s that donkey?”

“This is it!” Plum pointed to the E-class Benz and circled it to exaggerate. “Can you see this? This is it! It just weighs a little over a thousand pounds, and it’s not even half of ours. And look at this logo, they deliberately

found one similar to ours, but they have humiliated themselves instead. How hilarious! Lily, look at this car her son-in-law got her. Doesn't it look like a donkey?"

However, Lily was stunned and rooted to the spot. It was like she had turned to stone.

"My dear, what's wrong? Do you think it's hilarious too?"

At that moment, quite a few people around were looking at them oddly.

Lily's face flushed immediately, and she said in a hushed voice, "Mom, stop talking."

"Why should I stop talking? I want to let the whole neighborhood know that Helen's son-in-law had gotten her daughter a donkey, haha!"

“A donkey? I think you’re the donkey here.”
A male cleaner came over with a look of disdain and swept away the melon seed shells that Plum had littered. “How can you be so uneducated and litter melon seed shells everywhere? You’re not only uneducated, but you’re also ignorant. This is a Benz.”

“A Benz?” Plum said in disdain. “Is it better than our Mitsubishi?”

“Mom, stop talking.”

“Why should I stop?” Plum was indignant and roared at the cleaner. “An old fart like you who’s just a cleaner, what do you know? What are you rattling on about over here? Get your broom away from our car. If you scratch the paint even a little, you wouldn’t

even be able to compensate if we sold you off.”

“Stupid donkey!” The cleaner gave Plum a contemptuous look and said, “This car here costs about seven or eight hundred thousand. It’s worth at least ten of what you have!”

Plum was baffled.

After getting a car, it was so much more convenient for Winifred to travel to and from the factory to work. At the same time, the fact that her car was a Benz induced a lot of gossip within the company. Many people said that Winifred had only just gotten the huge project but was already spending big by getting a Benz. But true blue will never

stain, so Winifred chose to ignore these rumors.

During this time, Iris did not try to annoy Winifred. Even when Winifred had gotten a Benz, Iris did not come over to look for trouble. This was very weird.

Today, Winifred had just reached the office when an older man around his sixties appeared in her office.

“Fourth Grandpa, why are you here?”

The newcomer’s name was Joseph Zea. Winifred called him ‘Fourth Grandpa’, but the man was not a direct sibling of Jorge Zea. Instead, he was a very distant relative. Joseph Zea was also dealing in apparel manufacturing, and because he was in the same business as Winifred’s family, the two

families had some dealings with each other.

Joseph was a man who loved to train himself. Hence, he still looked sharp and energetic, even in his sixties. However, he now looked like he had aged quite a bit. Not only had his hair turned white, he even looked haggard.

Winifred poured Joseph a glass of water. “Fourth Grandpa, what brings you here?”

Joseph took a sip of water before stammering to opening his mouth and said, “Winifred, Fourth Grandpa is actually here to ask for your help.”

Winifred was stunned. “Fourth Grandpa, has something bad happened?”

“Yeah.” Joseph nodded, looking very

gloomy. “Drake Tucker and Zachery Smith’s boss has come up with a city center to turn it into a luxury goods trading center. This has given large local corporations a great chance, but it’s a tragedy for SMEs like us. Oh, Winifred, the whole of Khanh City’s apparel business, is now monopolized by the city center, and Fourth Grandpa’s company does not have enough capital to compete with a huge company like the Smith Group. Our factory barely has any orders left. If this continues, I don’t think we can last for another month.”

Winifred was startled. She never thought that the city center’s development would deal such a huge blow to Joseph’s factory. “So, Fourth Grandpa, you mean...”

Joseph put down the glass in his hands with

a pained expression on his face. “Winifred, Fourth Grandpa has nowhere else to turn to. You have to help me!”

Chapter 37 You're A Good Person

In Winifred's eyes, Joseph Zea had always been a capable and courageous elder.

Furthermore, in these past six years, where the entire Zea family, close or distant, had scorned her, only Joseph was decent to Winifred and had given her family a lot of assistance. Hence, Joseph was an elder whom Winifred respected very much. Now that Joseph's factory was on the verge of closure, Winifred could never just stand by and watch.

"Fourth Grandpa, I'm sure you've come to me because you've heard that I was in charge of the collaboration with the Smith Group, right?"

"Yeah." Joseph nodded. "Winifred, if it

weren't because I have nowhere else to turn to, I wouldn't be so shameless and come to look for you. The project you're doing now should exceed ten million every month on orders. So, Winifred, can you outsource a small portion for my factory to do?"

Winifred was silent for a moment. Seeing how haggard her Fourth Grandpa looked made her heart ache. "Fourth Grandpa, I don't have any problems with it actually, but this matter still needs to be approved by Grandpa. Why don't you come with me to see Grandpa and let's talk to him about this? A few years back, when our family was in trouble, it was all thanks to Fourth Grandpa's generosity that had gotten us through the hard times. I think Grandpa shouldn't have a problem with this either."

Joseph quickly nodded with tears flowing

from his aged eyes. "Thank you, Winifred."

The two went over to the president's office. As they entered, they saw Iris and Jorge discussing in hushed voices. When both of them saw Winifred and Joseph, they did not look surprised but instead had an odd look.

"Grandpa, Fourth Grandpa has..."

"Shut up!"

However, before Winifred could even finish a sentence, Iris had scolded her. This reproach had not only made Winifred's expression change, but it also startled Joseph.

"Fourth Grandpa, you're here." Iris sounded enigmatic. After that, with a debit card in hand, she walked over to Joseph. "Fourth

Grandpa, there's a hundred thousand in here. You look like you're in trouble, so take this hundred thousand for your emergency. You should know that our company, too, is facing cash flow problems, so this is all we can do to help you."

Joseph's expression fell. "Second Brother..." Joseph looked at Jorge and said, "I'm not here to borrow money."

Jorge looked indifferent. "Joseph, take this money. When our family was in trouble, you've helped us before. Take it as we've returned the favor to you."

"That's right, Fourth Grandpa. Take this money. Consider it as a gift from us. You don't have to return it." As she spoke, Iris stuffed the card into Joseph's hand.

Yet, how could Joseph ever accept this

money? No matter how hard he tried to suppress his emotions, Joseph's face was still flushed red. Humiliation! This is blatant humiliation! Jorge and Iris Zea, who do you take me for? A beggar on the street asking for food?

Back then, when one of the Zea Group's shipments faced a severe quality issue, not only were they facing a lawsuit, but their cash flow was also stopped. Back then, the Zea Group was faced with a huge disaster. If it had not been for Joseph's generosity and lent them five hundred thousand, the Zea Group might have bankrupt back then.

Yet, the grace of a lifetime he had shown them was returned with a humiliating hundred thousand dollars! Joseph was trembling in anger. He had no words to

describe the despair he felt. "Goodbye."

Joseph left without looking back.

Seeing Jorge and Iris's baffling actions made anger flare up within Winifred as well. "Grandpa, aren't you guys going too far?"

"Shut up! You filth who only knows how to leech off us to feed others," Iris scolded again. "Winifred, do you think you're so capable now, and you can just bring anyone into the company? Don't forget, you don't call the shots here in the Zea Group. That old fart was clearly here to shamelessly ask for a chunk of the project now that we've gotten such a huge collaboration with the Smith Group. If you had promised him and given him a portion of the business, then tomorrow there will be a second, a third... Is your brain filled with crap?"

Winifred was feeling anger coming from all directions. She believed that if Joseph had not had anywhere else to turn to, he would definitely not have come here to ask for their help. She never thought that Iris would gauge a gentleman's heart with her mean measures and thought so negatively of him.

“Grandpa, do you think that way as well? Did you forget how Fourth Grandpa has helped our family?”

Jorge became agitated as well. “Iris is right. Winifred, I don't wish to see this happening a second time.”

“Heh...” Winifred could only smile bitterly. At that moment, she realized that her reasonable grandfather no longer exist. Jorge Zea was now a stranger to Winifred.

She did not have the energy to say more. If it were not for the contract specifying that Winifred had to be the representative, the person in charge of the project might have switched hands because of this incident today. She walked out of the Zea Group's building with a desolated expression and saw Joseph's aged silhouette, looking just as desolate.

"Fourth Grandpa..." Winifred hurried over.

Joseph stopped in his tracks and turned to look at Winifred with a bitter smile.

"I'm sorry, Fourth Grandpa, that I couldn't help." As she said this, Winifred's eyes turned red. She really wanted to help Joseph, but she had no right to speak up within the company.

Joseph laughed bitterly. "It's okay, Winifred.

Fourth Grandpa isn't blaming you. The world is cold, and some people change just like that.”

Joseph let out a long sigh and turned to walk toward his old Volkswagen. When he opened the door, he seemed to have thought of something. He turned and went back to Winifred, saying to her gravely, “Winifred, you're a good person. You're like the lotus flower that doesn't get stained by the mud. It's over for me now, so my words come from the heart! Listen to my advice, the Zea Group now is rotten to its core. This place doesn't suit you.” After saying this, Joseph left without looking back. 1

Winifred stood, rooted to the spot in a long silence. She turned to look at the Zea Group's building, where she had been working for

almost ten years now. All of a sudden,
everything felt so unfamiliar to her.

Chapter 38 Framed

The matter with Joseph Zea was just a small interlude that was soon forgotten. As for whether or not Joseph's factory would close down, nobody cared. Even if Winifred really wanted to help Joseph, she did not have the means to. The Zea Group no longer had any compassion!

Work-life continued, and compared to before, Winifred was more hardworking than ever. The first few batches have been successfully handed over to the Smith Group, and the Smith Group has labeled their trademark to distribute into the market for sale.

The response was great. No matter the

quality or style, everything received great feedback. As the saying goes, the first step is always the hardest, with such a great start, everything would be more relaxed from now on.

To celebrate how smooth Winifred's project was going, Tyr had specially made a table full of dishes on the weekend to commemorate this event.

In the afternoon that day, the family of five were enjoying themselves over lunch.

Perhaps it was because of her good mood, Helen did not insult Tyr but instead complimented his dishes. His father-in-law even opened a bottle of wine to have a drink with Tyr.

Tyr was feeling great as well. Although this family was small, it was not even a fraction

of the Summers family in the North, Tyr started to like this family. At least this family had compassion.

However, at that moment, Winifred's phone rang.

“Winifred Zea, get back to the office, now!” When Winifred answered the call and did not even have time to speak, Jorge's furious roar came from the other end.

Since a young age, this was the second time Jorge was so angry at Winifred. The first time was six years ago when Winifred was pregnant before getting married and had her engagement annulled by her fiance.

The air fell into a deep silence. Winifred's heart thumped loudly. “Grandpa, what happened?”

Toot toot toot... Jorge had already hung up.

“What’s wrong, Winifred?”

“It’s nothing. You guys go ahead and eat. I need to get back to the office now.”

When he saw the odd look on Winifred’s face, Tyr immediately said, “I’m going with you.”

“Okay.” Winifred did not decline.

The two drove over to the office and entered the conference room. By then, every management officer of the Zea Group has already gathered. The whole room was in an uproar, and everyone was looking gloomy.

“Winifred Zea, look at what you’ve done.”

Upon seeing Winifred and Tyr enter, Iris was

the first to walk over to Winifred and lift a hand.

With Tyr's quick reflexes, he instantly caught Iris's wrist and said coldly, "What are you trying to do?" Tyr swung Iris's arm away, and the latter immediately took a few steps back.

"Tyr, you're unruly!" Jorge slammed on the desk and stood up. He was mad with rage.

"Grandpa, what's going on?" Winifred was baffled from being condemned upon entering the room.

Iris viciously said, "Winifred, don't you know best what's going on? What are you pretending for?"

Iris tossed a few outfits in front of Winifred

with a malicious expression. “So, these are the clothes you’ve produced under your care? Forget the quality being subpar. There are even toxic chemicals on the fabric dye. Tell us, just how much rebate have you taken to use such poor quality fabric as a raw material? Do you have any idea how much loss the company has to bear now? The Smith Group’s customers have given feedback that they’re experiencing skin rashes, and in worst cases, some were even hospitalized. This time, not only does our company have to compensate for the loss, we might even get sued, and this collaboration might be called off. Winifred, how can you be so shameless just for money?”

Winifred was dumbstruck as she stood, rooted to the spot. There was an issue with

the product quality? But that was impossible. For this project, Winifred had appointed only her most trusted people to take charge of each segment. She had even used the best raw materials. It was impossible to face a problem in quality.

“Grandpa, there must be some misunderstanding somewhere.”

“Misunderstanding? The proof is all here, so how dare you try to make excuses?” Iris glared viciously at Winifred, wanting to stomp this woman to death right now.

The higher management officers started chatting among themselves.

“We shouldn’t have let this woman take charge of this project, after all. Now the company has to compensate for such a huge

loss.”

“Right? Ever since she got this project, she has even bought a Benz. There must be dirty money involved in this.”

“I never thought she was such a shameless person. Someone like her should never be in the company.”

Jorge’s face was extremely dark, and his whole body was trembling in anger.

Winifred picked up one of the clothes on the ground. She first tore it open and then held it to her nose to take a sniff. Her expression abruptly changed. Her team definitely designed this piece but the raw materials were not what they have imported. Someone was clearly trying to frame her.

Out of reflex, Winifred looked at Ethan

Lynch. “Supervisor Lynch, what is this?”

Ethan quickly stood up. He had already come up with an excuse together with Iris.

“Winifred, why are you asking me? Why are you pretending not to know where these items came from? The other day, you told me that you wanted to personally inspect some raw materials and even gave me five thousand dollars for me to take two days off. I had thought that you were kind, but I never thought that you had deliberately sent me away so that you could import a batch of poor quality fabric.”

Buzz... A buzzing noise exploded in Winifred's mind. She never thought that her most trusted Uncle Lynch would frame her like this.

“Supervisor Lynch, that's a bloody lie!”

Ethan said, coldly, “Winifred, the heavens are watching you. Don’t try to deny when you have done such a thing. What’s more, you’ve previously been complaining that riding a scooter was too tiring and that you wanted to buy a car. Then a few days later, you’ve got a Benz. Winifred, only you will know how much money you’ve profited through corruption on this project. Now that something’s happened to it, you should be taking full responsibility. If I had known that you’re such a person, I would’ve never promised to work on this project with you. You’re jeopardizing my integrity!”

After that, Ethan turned to Jorge, looking heartbroken as he said, “President, this incident is too despicable. Although I am unaware of it, I still choose to resign. One

other thing, I recommend switching out the person in charge and kicking Winifred out of the company. Let Winifred be the one to take responsibility for all the problems regarding this issue.”

Chapter 39 The Mad Mother-in-law

Winifred did not have any time to defend against Ethan's chain of attacks. The man had used his resignation to incite human emotions just to achieve his goals. To switch out the person in charge and to chase Winifred out of the company. That way, the accusation about Winifred deliberately importing low-quality fabric for profit was firm. It would be hard for her to explain herself.

“That’s right. A person like this should be chased out of the company.”

“And whatever feedback from the Smith Group will be Winifred’s responsibility.”

“Even if they want to send her to jail, let it be done immediately!”

The Zea family management officers expressed their opinions. No one was willing to stand up for Winifred and redress her grievance.

Winifred was feeling lost. Who were these people? A lot of these people were her closest relatives. Why did each of them want her dead so badly?

“Grandpa...”

“Don’t call me Grandpa!” Jorge roared. “This project will temporarily be handled by Iris. Winifred, go back home and reflect on this. If the Smith Group really wants to sue you and send you to prison, you only have

yourself to blame. Dismissed!”

The meeting was adjourned. When Jorge walked past Winifred, he did not even spare her a glance.

Iris, instead, went over to her and smirked, “Winifred, you had it coming. Only in my hands can this project grow successfully.”

“Iris Zea, this is all your doing! You’re the one who bribed Ethan.”

“Be careful of what you say and don’t accuse someone so easily. Just wait for your room in prison!”

Everyone was gone, leaving Tyr and a dejected Winifred inside the conference room. From the start to the end, Tyr had never spoken. If he had wanted to, he could

have fiercely punished Ethan and Iris earlier, but that would never solve the problem.

Tyr accompanied his despaired wife home. On the way back, Tyr took the opportunity of parking the car to give Zachery a call.

“What’s going on?” Once the call got through, Tyr’s tone became dark.

On the other end, Zachery instantly broke out in cold sweat and quickly explained, “Brother Tyr, the stock handed over by the Zea Group has a serious issue in quality. We’ve already done a lab test on it and found that the fabric contains toxic substances. It seems that it was soaked in medicine that could easily cause skin allergies. This toxic substance doesn’t activate easily, but it’ll induce various reactions from extensive contact with human skin.”

“Okay.” Tyr nodded faintly. “Is the effect on your Smith Group heavy?”

“It’s quite heavy because we’ve already shipped it to the dealers as samples. But we’ve already largely suppressed this issue. Brother Tyr, as this is a project handled by Sister-in-law, I haven’t issued any request to the Zea Group yet. Do you have any instructions, Brother Tyr?”

Tyr was quiet for a moment before saying, “Leave the Zea Group alone for the moment. But I need you to draft two new contracts for me. One is to stop all collaboration with the Zea Group, and another one is to collaborate again but only with my wife, Winifred Zea.”

Zachery was a smart man, so he understood Tyr’s intention. He instantly agreed to it.

When Tyr reached home and walked through the entrance, he heard his mother-in-law's thundering voice.

“Winifred, how did you become like this? How can you do such a despicable thing? I've always taught you from a young age that even if we're poor, even if we have to beg for food, you can only do things worthy of your conscience. Your actions have disappointed me so much!” ①

Winifred's eyes were bloodshot, and she was extremely aggrieved. The entire Zea family at work was against her, and after returning home, even her mother would not believe her.

“I've already told you that it wasn't me. Someone has bribed Ethan Lynch to frame

me.”

“Bullsh*t!” Helen scolded. “Ethan is a veteran who has worked in the company for decades. He is a proper man, how could he have harmed you? Look at you, for money, you’re willing to do everything now, aren’t you? How did I give birth to such an improper daughter like you? And that car you have bought, it’s called a Benz, right? Tell me, where did you get the money to buy such an expensive car?”

Winifred answered out of reflex, “Tyr was the one who bought the car.”

“Tyr?”

Tyr just happened to come in through the door, and Helen went over to kick him. “You stinky beggar, it was you who instigated my

daughter to do such a thing, wasn't it? It doesn't matter if you're penniless and broke, but how could you instigate my daughter to do such a thing for money? Get lost, right now! I, Helen Cole, don't have a son-in-law like you!"

Tyr looked on innocently. When his mother-in-law was flaring up, she would just scold everyone she came across.

"Mom, you've become more and more unreasonable. Don't you know what kind of person I am? You won't even believe your daughter, but you would believe an outsider? All these years, hasn't Iris Zea harmed us enough? Do you know that it was Iris who had bribed Ethan this time?" Winifred, too, was enraged. Tears continued to stream down her face, and she went into her room,

closing the door with a loud bang.

“This is driving me crazy!” Helen was still fuming. She viciously pushed Tyr aside and went out.

“Grandma, where are you going?” Blair, who had just returned with Jacob after their walk, ran into each other at the door.

“Get lost, you extra baggage. I don’t want to talk to you right now!”

Bang bang bang... Bang bang bang...

A series of loud knocks sounded on the security door of Ethan’s house. When the door opened, Ethan, who was holding a cigarette, smiled at a fuming Helen. “Why, isn’t this Sister Cole? Ever since Third

Brother Zea had been stripped of his authority, we hadn't met in so many years. Come, come, come and have a seat inside.”

Helen grabbed Ethan's collar in a fury. “Ethan Lynch, when my Jacob was still in the company, he took good care of you, didn't he? Spill. Why did you frame my Winifred?”

Ethan's expression instantly darkened. He swatted Helen's hand away and said fiercely, “Helen Cole, you've come here today for this buffoonery? It was your Winifred, who was at fault, so how can you blame me?”

“My Winifred is not that kind of person.” Helen truly was an interesting person. She had just been scolding Winifred at home, but now she was here, looking for Ethan and standing up for her daughter. Helen grabbed Ethan again and said, “Ethan Lynch, you

ungrateful b*stard! Spill! What did Iris give you? You better come with me to the company to clarify this and clear my daughter's name, or else I will never let you off easily!"

Chapter 40 Tyr, Is Satan

Slap... Ethan gave Helen a tight slap across the face. In an instant, five blood-red fingerprints appeared on her cheek.

Helen was stunned. She never thought that Ethan would attack a woman like herself. “You beast, you’re feeling guilty now, aren’t you? I’m going to get you for this!” Having said, Helen rushed toward Ethan like she had gone mad.

However, Ethan flashed her a weird smile and took a step back. From behind him, two large, strong men suddenly appeared.

Bam...

One of the strong men kicked Helen in her

stomach. She immediately bent over from the cramping pain.

The man pointed at her and scolded, “You cocky b*tch better scram or I’ll kill you!”

Helen was frightened. These two men looked like gangsters. In fact, they really were. After Ethan had taken Iris’s bribe and framed Winifred, he already knew that someone would come to his house looking for trouble. Hence, he had spent some money to hire these two bodyguards. Sure enough, they proved to be useful.

Ethan lit the cigarette in his hand and stared cockily at Helen, smiling. “Who the f*ck do you think you are to come over here and condemn me? Let me just tell you. I was the one who framed Winifred. But what can you do to me? Jump up and bite me?”

“I’ll get you for this!” The veins in Helen’s temples were beating fast from anger. Even if she was afraid of these two large men, she was willing to bet this old life of hers for her daughter. She rushed over, and one of the strong men lifted a leg to kick her again. 1

However, a silhouette had suddenly dashed over and shielded Helen. The man grabbed the large man’s leg and gave it a powerful twist. With a loud cracking sound, the large man’s leg was dislocated, and he let out a piercing scream before falling to the ground.

“How dare you hit my mother. How many lives do you think you have?”

“Tyr?” Helen looked at Tyr, shocked. “What are you doing here?”

Tyr turned to smile at his mother-in-law.

But when he saw the handprint on her face, Tyr flared up in anger. “Mom, stand here and don’t move. I’ll avenge you. We’ll reclaim justice for Winifred today!”

Helen was surprised. She never imagined Tyr would appear at a time like this. When she looked at him again, she suddenly realized that her son-in-law seemed to be very powerful. Was this really... that beggar son-in-law of her?

“Be careful!”

Just then, the other large man took out a switchblade and attacked Tyr, frightening Helen so much that she was breaking out in cold sweat. Tyr dodged sideways and grabbed the man’s wrist from behind. There was a loud cry, and the switchblade pierced into the large man’s arm. His cries were like

the sounds of pigs being slaughtered.

Helen was once again stunned. Why was her son-in-law so good at fights? And when he grew fierce, he became a beast.

After a few more blows, the two men fell to the ground. Tyr stepped into the house. His icy gaze made the hair on Ethan's skin stand.

“You... You beggar... What do you want?”

“Which hand did you hit my mother with just now?”

“You... Get out this instant! Otherwise, I'll call the police!”

“Not answering, are you? I'll just cripple both then.” Having said that, Tyr grabbed both of Ethan's arms and following two cracking sounds, the man's arms were

twisted.

“Ahh!!” Ethan wailed as he stared at his crippled arms. He was scared. Tyr looked like a demon to him.

“Who instructed you to do this?”

Ethan was still wailing in pain. He had no time to answer Tyr’s question.

“Not gonna answer, are you? Then, next up will be your legs.”

“I’ll talk! I’ll talk!”

Ethan endured severe pain, not daring to disobey and immediately told them the whole story exactly as it was.

“It was Iris. She gave me five hundred thousand to make me cooperate with her to

import that batch of inferior materials. After the deed was done, she promised to give me another five hundred thousand. It's not my fault. Iris had evidence of my past bribes, and if I didn't comply, she would report on me. I have a family to take care of, so I was forced into it."

Tyr's expression remained dark and cold. He looked at Helen and said, "Mom, we've already found the truth. You decide what we're going to do next."

Helen frowned. "My daughter's name has to be cleared!"

"Alright." Tyr went over to Ethan and grabbed his arm again. There were two cracking sounds, and Ethan felt as if electricity had surged through his arms. The pain was severe as every joint in his arm was

dislocated. After that, there was another cracking sound, and Ethan howled in pain again.

His dislocated bones were re-positioned! It was one of the hardest pain to endure in this world. Tyr has now corrected Ethan's dislocated arms.

Helen was feeling chaotic as she watched him at work! A bone-setting doctor with tens of years of experience might not even be able to do that!

Tyr said, coldly, "Clarify this at the company. Otherwise, I'll break all of the bones in your body. And after that, I'll re-position them again before breaking it one more time!"

Ethan felt a prickly sensation in his scalp. He

dared not question the authenticity of Tyr's words. Just moments ago, he felt like he had passed through hell's gate twice! And Tyr was Satan himself!

At the Zea Group's conference room, Tyr, Winifred, Helen, and Jacob had all arrived.

"Wow, Winifred, what are you guys here for? You've called the whole family up here. What's up? Here for a fight?" As soon as they entered, Iris's enigmatic voice resonated in the room.

"That's right. We're here for a fight." Helen hurried over and pounced at Iris before slapping her. "You sh*tty lass, how dare you to slander my daughter!" 1

After taking a slap, Iris instantly flared up in

anger and rushed over to start hitting Helen. “You old lady, how dare you hit me? I’ll kill you!”

The scene was instantly out of control...

Jorge was trembling in anger. He slammed on the table heavily and said, “That’s enough!”

The two women were finally separated!

Helen immediately said to Jorge, “Dad, we’ve already investigated the matter. Winifred did not know anything about those raw materials. It was Iris who bribed Ethan to frame Winifred.”

Iris froze before quickly saying, “Helen Cole, don’t spout nonsense. You’ll need to bear legal responsibility for defamation like this.”

“Defamation?” Helen snorted while Tyr yelled at someone outside the door for him to come in.

Ethan Lynch walked in with a stony expression.

Chapter 41 Leave The Zea Family 1

The whole conference room suddenly became quiet. Everyone was looking at the door. Before Tyr, who was Satan himself, Ethan did not dare to play any tricks. Ethan walked over to Jorge and immediately told him the whole story.

“President, this had nothing to do with Miss Winifred. It was Iris who had forced me to do something like this. She wanted to frame Miss Winifred. I’m sorry that I’ve disappointed you, President.”

All of the higher-ups were stunned. Even Jorge was dumbstruck. If what Ethan had said was true, then Iris was too evil a person. She would stop at nothing to reach her

goals, which included bringing harm to the company.

“Ethan Lynch, how much benefit did you take from Winifred that you have to slander me like this?” Iris started to panic, but she kept making excuses. “Grandpa, don’t believe him. Winifred must have bought him over. Winifred always handled this project, what does it have anything to do with me? Ethan, I never thought you were the kind of bastard to leech off us and feed the outsiders!”

The group of Zea family officials became indecisive. Both sides insisted on their claims, but without any evidence, they had no idea who was right and who was wrong!

Winifred quickly said, “Grandpa, I didn’t bribe Uncle Lynch. What he said was the

truth. Iris imported that batch of raw materials.”

Jorge took a deep breath. His expression was dark as night. “Winifred, you never used to behave like this. Just how did you end up this way?”

Jorge’s exclamations stunned Winifred. She stared incredulously at Jorge. “Grandpa, what do you mean by this?”

“Forget the fact that you’ve used poor quality fabric in favor of personal profit, now that you’ve made a mistake. You’re even trying to conceal this matter with dirty tricks! Do you take me for a fool?”

Winifred was baffled. So, even if Ethan were here to clarify things, Jorge would still think that it was all Winifred’s fault?

“Jorge Zea, have you gone senile?” Helen scolded immediately. Beside her, Jacob, who had been keeping quiet, was now frowning hard as well.

“Sure, Winifred’s incident six years ago had brought considerable harm to the Zea family. But our family has already been punished for six years. Is your prejudice toward our family still that deep? So this isn’t about who had bribed Ethan at all! It’s about your attitude! Even if it were a hundred percent, Iris who had done this, you would still speak up for her, wouldn’t you? Because she has found great support like the Jensen family while in your eyes, our Tyr is just a worthless beggar!”

“Shut up!” Jacob’s words seemed to have touched Jorge’s nerves. The older man was

furiously.

“You b*stard!” Jorge was filled with anger and gave Jacob a hard slap. “Get lost! I don’t have a son like you.”

Iris hurried over to support Jorge, feigning her voice to say, “Grandpa, don’t be angry. What if it affects your health? Everyone in their family is rotten and inappropriate. Just take it as you’ve never had this son and granddaughter.”

Iris glared viciously at Winifred’s family. “What are you lot still doing here? Get out! From today on, your family has nothing to do with our Zea Group!”

Winifred and her family wanted to continue reasoning with them, but Tyr interrupted. “Alright, Winifred, there’s no need to say

more. Can't you guys see? It doesn't matter what you say. You might think that blood runs thicker than water, but they've never thought of you guys like family."

Tyr was right. Be it, Winifred or Jacob, they still thought of this place as home. However, this family had done so many things that would make anyone disappointed! At that moment, Winifred had completely given up. Helen and Jacob, too, were disappointed with this family!

"This beggar has finally said something right. Your family of trash is not fit to be a part of the Zea family." Iris was ecstatic. After scheming for so long, she could finally kick Winifred's family out of the company.

Next up, the Smith Group project would be handled by her, and in the future, the whole

Zea family would be in her hands. At this thought, Iris was feeling pleased with herself.

“You’ll regret this,” Tyr added coldly.

“Regret? Are you kidding, stinky beggar?” Iris mocked. “Your family of trash was living on our company’s salary. Now that we’ve chased your family out, be prepared to sleep on the streets! Tyr Summers, initially, you were the only beggar. Now, Winifred and her whole family will be beggars with you. How hilarious!”

The group of Zea management officers all burst out laughing. They were all holding their sides.

“Get lost immediately! The Zea Group doesn’t welcome any of you!” Iris arrogantly chased them out before turning to Jorge. “

Grandpa, that collaboration with the Smith Group will be my responsibility from now on, right?”

“Yeah, you’ll be in charge.”

“Thank you, Grandpa.” Iris was overjoyed. Her dream had now come true.

However, at that moment, Tyr smirked. “Collaboration? What collaboration? Iris Zea, are you delusional?”

“What do you mean?”

Tyr answered, “Winifred has now been chased out of your company, so your collaboration with the Smith Group will stop immediately. And not just this, the business dealings you’ve had with the Smith Group, including the Zea Group investment

eligibility in the city center, will all be revoked. All of these projects, the city center, and the Smith Group's collaboration will now only work with my Winifred! Oh right, you guys were arguing too fiercely just now that I have forgotten to tell you. In two days, our Winifred will be starting a new apparel company.”

The whole room was stunned. Even Winifred was dumbstruck. Since when did she say she wanted to start a new company? Tyr, what nonsense are you spouting?

“Start a new company? With a bunch of broke people like you guys?” Iris was the first to laugh out loud, and her laughter was getting dramatic. “And the Smith Group is collaborating with the Zea Group, not Winifred Zea. Tyr, did you get your head

kicked by a donkey?”

“You don’t believe it?” Tyr smirked.

Just then, the room’s doors were pushed open, and the representative of the Zea Group’s business department ran inside with his forehead covered in sweat. “This is bad, President! The Smith Group has sent someone over to say that they will stop all business dealings with the Zea Group!”

Chapter 42 Whoever Bullies My Wife Will End Up Like This Table

The whole conference room was silent. It was pin-drop silence!

Just then, Tyr's phone rang. After he answered the call and held the phone to his ear, he handed the phone to Winifred a second later. Winifred was confused.

"It's a call from President Smith," said Tyr with a smile.

"President Smith?"

Everyone's hearts fell into their stomachs.

Tyr intentionally set it to the loudspeaker as Winifred brought the phone to her ear and

said nervously, “Hello, President Smith!”

“Miss Zea, we’ve already heard about you leaving the Zea Group. After our investigation, we’ve assessed that the Zea Group has serious issues in their conduct, so we will be stopping all business dealings with the Zea Group! At the same time, we’re very impressed with your personality, Miss Zea. We’ve heard that you will be starting your own company soon. Our Smith Group would be very pleased to continue working with you, Miss Zea! We’ve already drafted the contract, so you can come over and sign it now!”

Winifred was staring at Tyr, lost, and her mind was blank. What’s going on? How did the Smith Group know about my family being chased out of the Zea Group? Is

Zachery Smith a prophet?! And how did you know that I want to start a company? Tyr was just saying it randomly just now. I didn't even know about it! You've even prepared the contract. Are you kidding?

Iris and the group of management officers looked horrified. Even Jorge was ghastly pale. 2

“Winifred Zea, you've been planning this, haven't you? You've always been scheming against our family, you ungrateful and parasitic b*tch!” Iris rushed over to Winifred with her face red, but Tyr blocked her halfway through.

Slap! The slap from Tyr sent Iris flying back. “I've been tolerating you because you were still my wife's relative. But now, my wife and her family have nothing to do with your Zea family. Let me remind everyone here. From

today onward, if any of you Zea family members bullies my wife and her family again, you'll all end up like this table.”

Crash!

Tyr smashed a fist onto the conference room desk. Although the conference room desk was made of wood, it was about eight centimeters thick. Yet, Tyr had punched a hole in this desk!

The whole room was shocked! Was he human? Was he not a monster?!

No one dared to make a sound. Even Iris and Jorge were frightened.

At that moment, it was like Tyr had become the backbone of Winifred's family. Their support pillar!

The family left the building, and under Tyr's guidance, went over to the Smith Group.

Zachery Smith had not been joking. When the family reached the Smith Group, the man brought out the newly drafted contract. It was not just the contract about the collaboration in the city center, even the previous businesses the Smith Group had had with the Zea Group were all included in this new contract.

From the signing until they reached home, Winifred's mind remained blank. In her muddled state, she felt like this was all just a dream.

"Tyr, what... what's going on?"

"Mr. Smith isn't an idiot. You're the project

representative, so why would you make things difficult by dropping a rock onto your own feet? Isn't it obvious that someone in the Zea family is trying to frame you? Even our mom can tell, much less a smart guy like Zachery Smith!"

Helen's face went dark. "What do you mean by that? Are you going out of your way to call me dumb?"

Tyr immediately smiled sheepishly. "Mom, don't get angry. It's just an analogy."

"Hmph! Be careful of your words or I'll send you flying with a kick." Helen glared at Tyr. But soon, she was smiling at him. "Tyr, you've done a great job back there. We've endured enough of the Zea family. Now that we've cut ties with them, I feel so much more relieved."

Winifred, too, exclaimed, “Yeah, I feel so relaxed now. But Mom, Dad has been hiding out in his room ever since he got back. Go and talk to him!”

“What’s there to miss about the beasts in the Zea family? How dare he be sulking now. Just wait and see how I’ll deal with him.”

Helen went into the room as she admonished.

Winifred turned to Tyr with a stern look. “Tyr, do you really want me to start a company?”

“Did you think I was joking? Now that President Smith has so much faith in you, it’s your best chance to rise above!

“But...” Winifred looked conflicted. “I don’t

have the money!”

“I do,” said Tyr. “When I was a beggar overseas, I saved up quite a lot.”

“Shush!” Winifred snarled at Tyr. “Stop joking.”

“Alright then.” Tyr shrugged. “Indeed, I don’t have the money for you to start a company, but we can get a loan!”

“A loan?” Winifred was stunned. “To start an apparel company would require at least ten million. With just our tiny property, how is it enough for a mortgage?”

Tyr cracked a smile, showing his mouthful of white teeth. He took out the contract they had just signed with Winifred and waved it in front of her. “Are you dumb? With this

huge profitable contract as mortgage capital, you'll be able to loan as much as you want.”

“Can a contract be mortgaged?” Winifred’s mind was rattling like a drum. “Is this a joke?”

“Perhaps other banks won’t allow it, but there’s a bank that will definitely take it!”

“Which bank?”

“Golden Peony Bank!”

After the Smith Group had cut off all business dealings with the Zea Group in the following days, the Zea Group was now facing a huge danger. Together with the city center’s announcement saying that the Zea Group’s investment eligibility had been

revoked, it was just one disaster on top of another.

Inside the Zea family mansion, everyone was like a cat on a hot tin roof.

“Dad, now that the Smith Group has called off their business dealings with us, not only is the money we have put in for that large project stuck, we can’t clear the stock of the other projects either. Without the return payments, our cash flow will soon break.”

“Moreover, due to the revokement of our investment eligibility in the city center, the few traders that were ready to continue their contracts with us have now refused to sign. If we get into a lawsuit with the Smith Group now, we can’t drag it out, and the money we have on hand right now can only last us for half a month!”

Jorge's eldest son, Jackson, and second son, Jared, broke out the bad news one after another. Each of these bad news made the vein in Jorge's head pop. The other Zea family members were wailing. No one had thought that the Zea family would be in such huge trouble.

Jorge's youngest daughter, Lilian, was anxious as well. "Dad, if this goes on, our Zea family will be done for. If this vicious cycle continues and our cash flow breaks, our Zea Group will have to announce bankruptcy. What do we do now?"

Jorge took a deep breath. "How much money do we need to make it through this?"

Lilian answered, "At least twenty million!"

Chapter 43 The Zea Family Coming To A Dead End

Twenty million! To the Zea family whose assets barely reached a hundred million, twenty million was a large sum. It was impossible to accumulate twenty million in such a short time. ①

In an instant, Jorge seemed to have aged a few years. Just a few days ago, the Zea Group was so lively, but now they have been reduced to such a state in a short amount of time.

Lilian said, “Why don’t we get Winifred back? If she comes back, our collaboration with the Smith Group will return!”

“No!” Iris, who had been quiet all this while

suddenly burst out. “All of this happened because of that b*tch Winifred. She just wants to see our Zea family destroyed. No matter what, we can’t ever ask that cruel woman back here!”

The whole Zea family fell into a dead silence. If it had been before, they would have definitely continued after Iris to insult Winifred. But now, no one was echoing her. They were not idiots. Many of them had guessed the person behind this incident. However, the Zea family was now forced into a corner, and the only people who could help them rise from the ashes were either Winifred or Iris.

Hence, these fence-sitters did not dare to offend either of them.

“Iris, if we don’t get Winifred back, do you

have any other ideas?” Jackson asked. “Why don’t you get Travis to think of something? He has a strong family and corporate background, can he loan us some money?”

Iris hesitated for a moment before taking out her phone. But before she could make the call, Travis had arrived. “Travis, you’re here! Great timing, we have something to discuss with you.”

The whole Zea family ardently welcomed him like he was their savior.

Travis already knew of the Zea family’s current predicament and had had a plan ready before coming here. Was the Zea family hoping that the Jensen family would fork out twenty million to help them get through this? Dream on! It made more sense for the Jensen family to pay up twenty

million to buy the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains.

However, most of the Zea Group's factories were all in South Hill Plains. That piece of land was the Zea family's foundation. If their foundation was lost, the Zea family would be ruined. That piece of land was worth at least sixty million. If the Jensen family said they wanted to buy this land at twenty million dollars, the Zea family members might just hammer Travis to death right now.

Hence, he had to use another method!

“Grandpa, Uncle... Please calm down. I've heard about the situation in the Zea family. That Winifred is just too much. She's a living, breathing ungrateful wretch! How dare she do something so treacherous!” 1

Jorge trembled as he said, “Travis, there’s no use saying all that now. I was blind to see something in that evil beast, Winifred. Our Zea Group now requires twenty million to solve our current predicament. Can the Jensen family loan it to us for the time being? Don’t worry. We’ll include the interests when we return the money to you without a penny less!”

Travis quickly said, “Grandpa, don’t worry. We’re a family. If the Zea family is in trouble, I, Travis Jensen, will go through thick and thin for you!”

Upon hearing Travis’s words, the Zea family were overjoyed. Everyone started praising him.

“Travis is the most reliable, after all. In

times of need, only Travis can help us.”

“Yeah! If our Zea family can make it through this difficult time, Travis will be our biggest benefactor!”

“Travis, when will your family transfer the money over?”

Travis immediately shook his head instead. “My dear relatives, you must have made a mistake. Our family can’t accumulate twenty million in cash on such short notice either!”

“Then?”

“But we can get a loan!” 1

Jackson said, “Travis, we’ve thought about getting a loan too, but our company is currently in deep waters, I don’t think any bank would loan that much to us.”

Travis answered, “I have an idea for this. My third uncle, Ford Jensen, is an executive in Golden Peony Bank’s credit department. I’ve already told my uncle about this, and he has agreed to give the Zea family a loan.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. But my uncle has a condition.”

“What condition?”

Travis was quiet for a moment before saying, “They need the Zea family to use the land in South Hill Plains as collateral.”

At this, all of the Zea family member’s faces fell.

Jorge immediately said, “How can we do that? That’s the Zea family’s foundation. If

we use it as collateral and something happens, our family will be ruined. Travis, can you think of something else?”

Travis looked helpless. “Grandpa, there are no other options, but this. I’ve even had to beg my uncle for a long time before he agreed. And it’s just a mortgage. Once the urgent matters have been settled, and we return the payment on time, wouldn’t that land still belong to the Zea family?

Moreover, I’ll get my uncle to reduce the interest to the lowest rate!”

Jorge fell silent, looking very conflicted as he weighed the pros and cons.

“Grandpa, don’t dwell on it anymore. I think Travis is right. We’re only using it as collateral, not selling it. Now that the bank is willing to give us a loan, let’s not hesitate.

Let's get the money first!"

With Iris's lead in persuasion, the Zea family members started nodding in agreement.

They were in a dire situation and needed twenty million in cash to make it through this hurdle. Borrowing the money from a bank was way better than borrowing from a loan shark! Although Jorge was worried, he had no other option, so he gritted his teeth and agreed to it!

That afternoon, Iris took the title deed of the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains and followed Travis to Golden Peony Bank.

Travis's uncle, Ford Jensen, already had the contract drafted when they reached. There were over ten pages in this contract and countless terms and conditions, including many complex words. The goal of this was

so that they could pull some tricks in the contract. Moreover, Ford Jensen specialized in creating opportunities here and there within the contract, so unless the Zea family hired a professional lawyer to analyze the contract, ordinary people could not see the flaws.

Once Iris had signed on this contract on behalf of the Zea family, the Zea family's land in South Hill Plains would soon be gone. And once Golden Peony Bank recovered that land, Ford could use twenty million dollars to transfer this deed to the Jensen family.

By then, not only would the Jensen family be able to purchase the Zea family's land at an extremely low price, but Ford could also earn a great deal to cover up for the twenty

million loans and interest. It was a win-win situation for them. Only the Zea family would be forced into a dead-end!

Chapter 44 Let's Borrow A Hundred Million

When Iris got the contract, she had wanted to read it carefully, but when she saw the countless conditions and complex terms, she gave up!

Next to her, Travis was extremely impatient! After lurking within the Zea family for so long, he had finally gotten this chance. "Iris, sign it quickly. My third uncle is not a patient man. If you keep staring at it, he'll be unhappy."

Iris subconsciously glanced at Ford, and sure enough, the man looked dissatisfied! I've agreed to loan money to the Zea family out of kindness to make it through these

trying times, but you're suspecting me instead?

Iris shuddered and quickly signed her name on the contract, placing the company stamp on it afterward! The twenty million loan contract was now in effect!

At the same time, inside the president's office of Golden Peony Bank, Winifred's hands were covered in sweat as she held onto the collaboration contract with the Smith Group. This whole time, she had felt that all of this was absurd. Who would use a contract for a loan? But Tyr had seemed so confident, so she could only give it a try.

Just then, the door was pushed open, and the branch president of Khanh City's Golden Peony Bank, Hudson Ziegler came in, holding a stack of documents.

Winifred immediately straightened up, still feeling nervous as ever on the inside.

However, Tyr was sitting on the sofa with his legs crossed, looking indifferent.

Winifred had wanted to greet the man first, but Hudson seemed even more enthusiastic than her.

“I’m really sorry, Miss Zea. I’ve been delayed by some urgent matters just now, so I’ve made you wait.”

Winifred was stunned. She never expected Hudson Ziegler to be this courteous. “It’s okay, President Ziegler, we haven’t been here long.”

After that, Hudson went over to Tyr out of reflex but was stopped by the man’s look.

Hudson immediately turned around to say politely to Winifred, “Miss Zea, please have a seat.”

Winifred quickly sat down on the opposite of Hudson with her hands still covered in sweat. “President Ziegler, I’ve come here today because I wanted to ask for a loan from Golden Peony Bank. We would like to borrow thirty million but... But we don’t have any properties for collateral, only... We only have this collaboration contract signed by the Smith Group.”

As she said this, Winifred felt her legs trembling. This was just too absurd. How could she be such a fool to trust in Tyr by coming to Golden Peony Bank and bringing up such a ridiculous request?

Hudson did not respond immediately but

kept quiet instead. Winifred had thought that Hudson, too, was startled by this absurd request, but she did not know he was actually waiting for Tyr's opinion.

"President Ziegler, if you think it's impossible, I'm sorry to have bothered you!" Winifred got up as she spoke. She did not want to stay here for another second longer. It was just too embarrassing.

"Miss Zea, please wait," Hudson suddenly spoke up before glancing at Tyr.

At that moment, Tyr stretched and stood up before uttering a shocking request! "How could thirty million be enough? I think we should borrow a hundred million."

Winifred jumped in shock. She glared at Tyr in agony and said, "You're crazy..."

However, before she could finish her words, Hudson slapped his knees hard and said, “I think Mr. Summers is right. How could thirty million be enough? You should just borrow a hundred million.”

Winifred was baffled. “Mr. Ziegler, you mean ...”

Hudson quickly said, “We’ll be loaning you a hundred million. I’ll get someone to draft the contract now.”

“But we don’t have any collateral...”

Hudson smiled and pointed to the contract with the Smith Group in Winifred’s hands. He said firmly, “Miss Zea, that contract in your hands, together with your company’s investment eligibility in the city center, is

worth a hundred million!”

A seemingly absurd loan was now mysteriously settled. Hudson started preparing the contract. He asked Tyr and Winifred to wait downstairs for only ten minutes before it was ready.

Needless to say, Winifred was worried that this loan might be fraudulent. However, Winifred had nothing on her, so what could the other party cheat from her?

As they sat in Golden Peony Bank's guest lounge, Winifred's mind remained blank. Was getting a loan at Golden Peony Bank that easy? Could they get a loan with just a contract? Did they really just borrow a hundred million?

“Tyr, why do you still have the heart to play

games on your phone? Why do you look so calm?” Winifred snatched Tyr’s phone away. “I can’t even sit still now, so how can you be so at ease?”

Tyr was confused.

“Isn’t that Winifred and her beggar of a husband? Why are you guys here as well?” Just then, Iris’s enigmatic voice rang in their ears.

Upon lifting their heads, they saw Iris, Travis, and Ford standing in front of them.

Winifred was shocked as well. “Iris, what are you doing here?”

“Hmph, how dare a b*tch like you ask? If it weren’t for an ungrateful wretch like you playing tricks on us, would we have to get a

bank loan? Winifred, how could you be such a b*tch? The Zea family has raised you for so many years, but you're no better than a dog!"

Winifred turned red at Iris's words and could not retort. After all, it was true that when she left, she had taken the collaboration with the Smith Group along with her, which was why the Zea family was in such a pinch right now. However, Winifred was not at fault for any of this. It was the Zea family that had forced her into a corner...

Winifred could endure this, but that did not mean Tyr would. He stood up immediately with his eyes as cold as a frozen lake. "One more word from you, and I'll pull your tongue out."

Iris abruptly took a step back as fear filled her eyes. That horrifying punch Tyr had shown in the conference room that day still made Iris's scalp feel prickly. "You... What are you trying to do? This is a legal society, you can't do anything rash! Tyr, Winifred, you're here to get a loan, aren't you? Because you need money to start a new company. But I can tell you with confidence that you won't get to loan a single cent today!"

After that, Iris turned to Ford and said something to him. After she was done, Ford glanced at Travis. Travis nodded mildly, and Ford went over to Winifred with a dark expression.

"Winifred Zea, was it? I'm Ford Jensen, an executive at the credit department of Golden

Peony Bank! Are you here to get a loan from our bank? Unfortunately, based on what you have done to your own family, we can evaluate that there's a huge problem in your personality, so our Golden Peony Bank will not loan you even a single cent!"

Chapter 45 Only With Freedom Can Your Talents Soar

Winifred's heart fell into her stomach. She quickly answered, "We're not here to get a loan from you."

"Hah! So what?" said Iris. "No matter who you look for, can your representative be more powerful than my third uncle?"

Winifred, I think your family must have gone mad from being broke. You don't have any capital on you, but you're thinking of starting a company. Why are you still alive? After leaving our Zea Group, you're nothing!" Having said that, Iris raised the loan contract in her hand cockily. "Do you see this, Winifred? With just a word from my Travis, a twenty million loan is easy as pie,

so you don't even think about loaning a single cent today.”

Slap! Like a strike of lightning, Tyr slapped Iris across her face. “I've already warned you earlier. I won't repeat myself another time!”

Tyr's slap dumbfounded iris. Travis rushed over out of reflex, but after meeting Tyr's dangerous gaze, he gave up!

“You wild man!” Iris could only vent her frustrations through words.

Ford was now frowning. “Both of you, get out of Golden Peony Bank now!”

Tyr smirked. “We're not here to see you, so your words have no effect.”

“Is that so? Is that so?” Ford was flaring up

in anger. He felt that his authority within the bank was being challenged and scorned upon! “I’m an executive in Golden Peony Bank. If I don’t agree to it, no matter who you ask for a loan from, they wouldn’t dare to give it to you!”

“Not even me?” Just then, a thundering voice rang from the second floor. Hudson rushed down with the hundred million dollar contract in his hand.

“Pre... President.” Ford was stunned. He felt his mind exploding.

“Let me ask you, do I have to get your approval as well before giving Miss Zea a loan?” The veins on Hudson’s forehead were popping. When he was on his way downstairs, Hudson had heard half of this conversation. It had frightened him so much

that his body went weak. A holy being like Tyr Summers had brought his wife here to get a loan. This was Hudson's greatest chance to get into Tyr's good graces, so how dare this Ford Jensen tried to humiliate the holy being?

“You blind fool! Who are you to offend a valuable customer like Miss Zea? Are you an executive of the credit department? Ford Jensen, I now announce that you've been fired! And this twenty million loan that you've just given these two people is immediately void!”

A buzzing sound exploded in Ford's mind. Travis and Iris, too, were ghastly pale.

If Ford was fired, what would happen to that loan earlier? What about the land in South Hill Plains?

With a loud thud, Ford fell to his knees in front of Hudson. It was like his soul had left his body. “President, you can’t fire me. I’ve been working in Golden Peony Bank for so many years now. I’ve put in so much hard work even if I don’t have any credits to show.”

Travis was starting to panic as well. He kept giving Iris signals with his eyes. Although they had no idea what connection Hudson had with Winifred, this scene in front of them told them that something big was about to happen.

Iris quickly caught on and said to Winifred immediately, “Winifred, this crisis that the Zea family is facing now is your fault. If we can’t get this loan today, the Zea family will end in your hands. You’re still a Zea family

member no matter what. Are you really trying to force us off a cliff?”

Winifred’s heart shuddered. For a moment there, she could not answer. Even if the Zea family had never thought of her as family, Winifred was still too kind.

Tyr spoke coldly, “I’ve taught you before that you should show some sincerity when begging someone.”

Iris gritted her teeth, yearning to tear Tyr into pieces. However, she did not dare to lash out. “Winifred, I beg you, please speak up on our behalf. Otherwise, the Zea family will really be done for. Even if not for me, do it for Grandpa...”

Winifred took a deep breath and walked over to Hudson. “President Ziegler, can you let

them off this time?”

Winifred did not sound confident when she said this. She, too, was here to ask for a favor, so why would Hudson Ziegler show her that kind of respect? However, Hudson quickly looked at Tyr. After seeing Tyr nod faintly, Hudson immediately understood.

“You piece of sh*t, thank Miss Zea now!”

As he had just been spared his life, Ford quickly stood up to show Winifred his gratitude. Even Travis could not resist thanking Winifred. That was too dangerous. Their plans of cheating the Zea family's land was almost gone just now.

Iris was furious, but she dared not lash out. Although she, too, breathed a sigh of relief, she still felt anxious on the inside. She did

not understand why a prominent figure like Hudson Ziegler would show Winifred that much respect. Could Winifred have not only slept with Zachery Smith but also Hudson Ziegler as well?

Tyr glanced over, coldly, at Iris. “Don’t you know how to say ‘thank you’ after Winifred has helped you? Are you that uneducated?”

“Tyr, you...” Iris’s teeth were tingling from anger, but she still thanked Winifred unwillingly.

After that, Hudson handed the drafted contract to Winifred very respectfully. “Miss Zea, I’ve already prepared the contract for a loan of a hundred million dollars. If you sign here, it’ll be effective immediately. The money will be released in half a month!”

What? A hundred million? Did Winifred just

get a loan of a hundred million from Golden Peony Bank?

At that instant, not only Iris, even Travis and Ford were dumbstruck! How was that possible? Has the world gone mad?

Iris saw how thin Winifred's one hundred million loan contract was. It was only a few papers, but the contract in her hands was so thick for only twenty million! What was going on? Iris felt that something was odd, but what exactly, she could not put to words right now.

While the contract stated that the money would be released in half a month, in reality, it only took three days for Golden Peony Bank to transfer them the hundred million.

When she read the text message on her

phone, notifying that the hundred million had reached her account, Winifred felt that everything was surreal. “Tyr, I keep getting the feeling that this is all just a dream.”

Tyr stood beside her with a smile and said, “Silly, this isn’t a dream. All of this is real. Now, you have the freedom to let your talents soar! It’s time to show your talents!”

Chapter 46 This Is Human Nature

“Tyr, can I really do it?” To be frank, Winifred had wanted to start her own apparel company a long time ago, but that dream felt so far away. She never thought that this day would come! And now that it was here, Winifred, who had been feeling complacent, started feeling nervous instead.

“All tall buildings are built from the ground. After you’ve taken this first step, everything will go well!”

“Really?”

“Yeah.” Tyr nodded firmly at Winifred. “Believe in yourself!”

“Yeah, believe me!” Winifred rooted loudly

for herself.

Tyr said, “Now that the money’s here, next up is to set up a factory and a company.

Although the Smith Group is willing to give us some time, we still have to hurry up.”

Tyr held a hand to his chin and said, “If everything has to be built from scratch, that will take a lot of time. It would be great if there were an existing factory. That way, we just have to take care of the procedure and start the work. It’ll save a lot of time and hassle.”

A ray of light flashed in Winifred’s mind. “I can find an existing factory and company!”

“Really?” Tyr was surprised. He had wanted to get Zachery to help, but it seemed like there was not a need to.

“Get in and follow me!” Winifred was excited.

Just then, at Joseph’s Apparel Factory in North Hill Plains. The long-standing apparel factory in Khanh City that had been in operation for over thirty years was once glorious. However, it now looked desolate.

When Tyr and Winifred arrived at the apparel factory entrance, they were there just in time to see a large group of workers heading to the administration department. Each of them held a resignation letter in their hands, clearly intending to terminate their services.

Just then, Joseph, together with his factory director, Graham Davis, and a few old-time workers hurried over.

“Everyone, are you really resigning? President Zea has tried really hard to coordinate some business. Can everyone give President Joseph a few more days? I believe our factory will be able to resume operation soon. Everyone knows how President Zea has treated us all these years. Now that the factory is facing a crisis, can’t everyone help out a little?” The factory director, Graham, was trying to reason with the group of workers, hoping that they would stay with the company to make it through this hurdle.

If this group of workers left, it would really be over for the company!

“Director Davis, stop trying to build a castle in the sky! Who doesn’t know that the factory no longer has any business? We

really want to stay and share the woes with the company, but life won't allow us to. Let's leave now. This factory is sure to be dead!"

Graham frowned at the person who spoke. "Gerard Wilson, a few years ago, when you've lost tens of thousands after gambling and your wife and kids have threatened to leave you, who was it that paid you six months worth of salary in advance to help you through your hardship? Now that the factor is in a crisis, forget sharing its woes, how could you run your mouth like this? A worker like you is too irresponsible."

Gerard's temper rose. "Graham, do you still think you're a factory director? What are you putting on airs for? What I'm saying is the blatant truth. This factory won't last more than half a month. All of us still have

to eat. Who would stay here and die with the rest of you? Right, everyone?”

The group of workers behind Gerard chimed in. “Gerard is right. The factory is almost closing down, so what’s with all this talk of sharing woes?”

“Why don’t we use this remaining time to find a new factory to work at?”

Under Gerard’s encouragement, the group of workers headed to the administration department to resign.

Graham panicked. He asked the few old-time workers to help with stopping them, but there were just too many of them.

Graham and his few men could not stop them.

“President Zea, say something to them.”

Graham's forehead was covered in sweat from anxiousness as he said to Joseph, who had been silent all this time.

“Forget it, Davis, let them be.” When he said this, Joseph felt the energy drain out from his body. This apparel factory had been his lifetime effort. He had wanted to revive it, but he no longer had the power to do so!

“President Zea...”

“Thank you, Davis, and thank you, old brothers, for willing to stay and support me in this hardest time. But just let it be. Go on with them and resign as well.”

“President Zea, as long as there's still a ray of hope, we won't ever leave!” Graham said firmly. The few old-timers behind him looked resolute as well.

Humans should never forget their roots. They should always be grateful! Everyone here had received Joseph's grace before, but unfortunately, most of them have become ungrateful wretches. This was human nature!

“Stop trying to flatter, Graham. You've always been a bootlicker; otherwise, how could you ever become a factory director? But now, your flattery won't work anymore,” Gerard mocked enigmatically.

“Get lost and stop blocking the way. President Zea has already said so. So, who are you guys to block our way?” Gerard shoved Graham aside harshly to lead the group of workers to the administration department to get their resignation approved.

“I’ve heard that the Zea Group’s Miss Winifred has recently signed a huge business deal with the Smith Group. In just these few days, Winifred Zea has loaned a hundred million dollars from Golden Peony Bank to start a new company. I’ve already pulled strings. Once we resign here, we’ll go over to Winifred’s company to work. With our skills in helping her build her foundation, we might even be offered senior positions. Only idiots would stay here and wait for death.” ①

Gerard’s words immediately riled up the workers around him.

“That’s right. Going to Winifred’s company and getting a senior position is better than waiting for death over here.”

“Right! Let’s hurry up and resign. I don’t

want to stay here for even a second longer.”

However, at that moment, a voice spoke up, “People like you who hit others when they are at their lowest will never be hired in Winifred’s company.”

The scene immediately fell silent. Everyone directed their gaze to the factory’s entrance where a man and a woman walked in. 1

Gerard glared at Winifred and barked, “Where did this sh*tty lass come from? How dare you spout nonsense here? Every one of us here is skillful veterans. If we go over to Winifred’s, she will treat us like treasure! Yet, you have the gall to spout nonsense here. Aren’t you afraid that I’d tear your mouth open?” 2

Winifred merely chuckled. “No matter how

skillful you are, I won't take you in. Because your personalities are trash!"

Chapter 47 Don't Be An Iris Zea

Gerard and his group were smirking.

“Who are you to disapprove of us? Stupid lass, I’m advising you to shut up, or I’ll smack you!”

Slap! Tyr slapped Gerard across his face.

“Be more polite when you speak to my wife!”

“You... How dare you hit me?!” Gerard was jumping with anger. He clenched his fists, wanting to retaliate while a few male workers behind him swarmed up around him.

Gerard said that he had contacted Winifred’s company, and he was going to bring them

over to be seniors. How could they not display their caliber now?

However, at that moment, Joseph finally regained his senses after the initial shock. He hurried over to Winifred. “Winifred, you ... why are you here?”

Winifred? What Winifred?

Gerard and his group, who were about to attack, suddenly froze. After that, they turned to look at Winifred, feeling shocked as a chill ran down their spine.

Graham glared at Gerard and his group. “Gerard, didn't you say that you wanted to go over to Winifred's company and become the first seniors' batch? Here... Miss Winifred is right here. What did you say she was just now?”

Boom! A loud sound exploded in Gerard's head. His mind was instantly blank. The group of people who had been echoing after Gerard were dumbstruck as well.

What was this situation? Did Gerard not say he had made the necessary connections? After so long, how could he not know who Winifred Zea was?

Winifred did not spare Gerard another glance. She said to Joseph, "Fourth Grandpa, I'm sure you've heard about my situation. I've already taken the collaboration with the Smith Group and left the Zea Group. I've also gotten a loan of one billion dollars from Golden Peony Bank and am about to start a new company. Fourth Grandpa, with your current situation, can you transfer your Joseph's Apparel Factory over to me?" 5

Joseph frowned out of reflex. He thought Winifred was here to loot a burning house.

Winifred quickly added, “Fourth Grandpa, don’t misunderstand me. I’ve already evaluated your apparel factory before coming over. It’s worth about fifteen million on the market. I’m willing to buy it for twenty million. In addition, you can keep working here as Deputy General Manager, maintaining all of your current authority.” 2

As Winifred spoke, she looked at Graham’s group and said, “Factory Director David, I’ve seen what you’ve done for the factory earlier. If you’re willing, you can continue to stay here as the factory director with your salary increased by three folds. And those workers who weren’t about to resign will have their salaries doubled! As for the

company's business, you guys can rest assured. With this contract in our hands, it'll be enough to keep you guys busy every day!"

After Winifred said this, everyone was dumbstruck.

Joseph's eyes turned red as he could hardly believe any of this. "Winifred, look at you. You... Let Fourth Grandpa kneel for you!"

"Fourth Grandpa, get up, quickly! You're overwhelming me!" Winifred immediately supported Joseph. "Fourth Grandpa, are you willing to accept my conditions?"

"I'm willing. Of course, I'm willing." Joseph kept nodding his head. Winifred's conditions were blatantly a losing deal for her. She was giving him a hand when he was about to fall into the deepest pit, so how could he refuse?

At this, Gerard and his group were dumbfounded.

Winifred had acquired Joseph's Apparel Factory, which meant that this factory was now Winifred's new company. They had even rambled on earlier about wanting to become the first batch of seniors at Winifred's new company. But now, all of this sounded so insulting and hilarious.

“We're not resigning anymore!” Gerard was the first to rush up and said, “Miss Zea, what happened earlier was just a misunderstanding. Don't take it to heart. My name is Gerard Wilson, the workshop director of this factory. I'm a senior worker and am definitely reliable! I'm willing to stay and continue working. I don't need my salary to be three folds like Factory Director

Davis. I'm good with two folds just like the other regular workers." Having said that, Gerard looked at Winifred with great anticipation.

"Don't be such an Iris Zea!"

Gerard was puzzled.

Winifred pointed to the entrance of the factory. "Get lost! Get lost this instant! Get away as far as you can! Workers like you, who don't have any character or morals, I can tell you upfront that from today onwards, not only my, Winifred Zea's, company won't hire you, in the whole of Khanh City, the companies who work with me won't hire you either!"

Ever since he knew Winifred, this was Tyr's first time seeing her so tough. The old

Winifred was just too soft. Tyr smiled on the inside. It seemed like this lass was learning and growing!

After spending one whole day, Winifred and Joseph completed the transfer. Joseph's apparel company was now under Winifred's name. The factory's infrastructure, the workers, and all licenses were ready, so the company could start working in a few days. With the help of Joseph's outstanding veteran staff like Graham and his group, they had saved Winifred a lot of trouble.

After everything was done, Winifred treated all her staff to dinner to get to know them as their new boss.

At dinner, Winifred found it hard to refuse everyone's kindness, so she drank a little. When they went home, Tyr was the one

driving.

“Tyr, I never thought there would be a day where I can break free and start my own company. This is all thanks to you. I feel that ever since you've appeared, my path in life has been changed. My world used to be black and white, but now I can see colors again.”

Winifred probably was not good with alcohol. With just a few drinks, she was intoxicated.

“Do you know something, Tyr? When we were having dinner, Fourth Grandpa, Factory Director Davis, and those old workers made me feel warm. It's true. I've never felt this warmth in the Zea Group for a very long time. To think that I can work with them from now on makes me really happy.”

There was a faint smile on Tyr's face. He did

not answer as he quietly listened to Winifred while she poured her heart out.

“Oh, right, now that we’ve started a new company, we have to think of a name. Tyr, do you have any good suggestions? If it weren’t because of you, there wouldn’t be a company, so I’d like you to give the new company a name!”

Tyr was quiet for a moment before answering, “‘Summer’ is my last name, and you like autumn, why don’t we call it...”

“Call it what?”

Winifred looked eager. Even if the name had now appeared in her mind, she hoped that Tyr would be the first to say it out loud.

“Mating Season Apparels.”

Winifred was dumbstruck.

Chapter 48 Autumn Field Group

Seeing Winifred's face turn red, and her stunned expression made Tyr burst out in laughter.

“How dare you play me!” Winifred pretended to be angry and hammered at Tyr with her fist. Her punch was light like she was just flirting.

“How dare you hit your husband? Is this a rebellion?” Tyr stopped the car by the road and grabbed Winifred's hand.

Their eyes met, and their faces were only a few centimeters apart. The atmosphere in the car fell silent.

Out of reflex, Tyr leaned his lips closer to

Winifred's.

There was a clapping sound as electricity surged through Winifred's whole body.

She quickly pulled her hand back and sat up nicely in the passenger seat, keeping her legs straight. Her chest was rising and falling heavily. Her thumping heart almost jumped up to her throat. 1

Tyr smiled. He did not mind Winifred's rejection.

“Our new company will be called Autumn Field!”

Winifred turned over, looking shocked as she stared at Tyr. “Autumn Field?”

“Yeah.” Tyr nodded firmly. In fact, he had already thought of this name in advance.

“Autumn Field Apparels! Autumn Field Group! The fields in the autumn breeze mature as they turn yellow. It’s like how humans become fearless after experiencing metamorphosis!”

In that instant, Winifred teared up. The implications were just the surface. What was important was how this name represented her and Blair in each word.

Autumn and Field were everything to Tyr!

Three days later, Autumn Field Group was officially established.

As the president of Autumn Field Group, Winifred had sent out invitations to local factory owners. Autumn Field Group would

be hosting an opening ceremony in their factory and preparing a feast there, hoping that local corporate owners would attend!

Just then, in the living room of the Zea mansion, Jorge was holding an invitation in his hand, feeling various types of emotion. He never expected Winifred to really start up a company. To his Zea Group, this was not a good thing.

“Is that b*tch Winifred trying to show off?” Iris’s enigmatic voice perked up again. Her tone was mingled with thick fury. “This ungrateful wretch is blatantly starting a company to go against us. If we’d known she was such a person, we should’ve chased her out of the Zea family six years ago.”

The other Zea family members, too, were infuriated. They felt threatened by Autumn

Field Group's establishment.

"I never thought that Winifred would become like this."

The elders, Jackson and Lillian, were also gritting their teeth.

"How dare she send us an invitation. I really want to slap her to death!"

Jorge's head was aching from all the noise in the living room. He barked, "Everyone, shut up!"

After that, he waved the invitation in his hand. "I definitely won't go to Autumn Field Group's opening ceremony. Which of you will go?"

No one answered because none of them were willing to celebrate with Winifred or show

her any support!

“I’m going. Why not? Our whole Zea family is going. We have to!” Iris suddenly walked over to Jorge. “Grandpa, you have to go too.”

“Why?”

“Hmph! To see Winifred make a fool of herself, of course. Is she trying to start a company with the likes of her? Bullsh*t! I want to see just how many people would attend to support her opening ceremony with her barely existent influence. We can also use our Zea family’s connections to ask our contacts within the industry to decline attending Autumn Field’s opening ceremony.”

At this, Iris started chuckling as she held the invitation in her hand. “By then, other than

us, there would be no one at Autumn Field's opening ceremony. That desertion makes me excited just thinking about it!"

It was a beautiful day, and the sun was bright.

The original Joseph's Apparel Factory had now become Autumn Field Group. The venue was currently decorated with colorful lights, and a banquet had been prepared inside.

According to Winifred's estimation based on the invitations she had sent out, the banquet would require twenty tables.

For the opening ceremony of a new company, it was naturally best to make it more lively. A good start could increase the

fame of the company. At the same time, being able to have influential people within the city to attend would greatly increase the company's esteem.

Hence, no matter which company opened, they would use every connection and method to invite prominent figures to support them. Even if it was through someone's favor or giving gifts, they had to get them over!

To make this opening ceremony grand and impressive, Winifred had used the entire network that she had accumulated over the years. Joseph and Graham, too, invited their whole network without hesitation. They were trying their best to make Autumn Field's opening ceremony lively and magnificent!

By ten in the morning, Autumn Field Group

was fully prepared. With Winifred in the lead and the higher management staff, Joseph and Graham following behind, they waited at the company's entrance. Inside, Jacob and Helen were in charge of taking care of other things.

“Are you nervous?” Tyr asked calmly when he saw Winifred clenching her fists tight as she stood beside him.

“Yeah.” Winifred took a deep breath. “I’m so nervous, my heart’s going to pop out.”

Tyr smiled. “What’s there to be nervous about?”

“I’m worried that not many people will be attending today’s opening ceremony. Tyr, say, if one-third of our twenty tables can’t be filled with guests, would it be really

embarrassing? This is all your fault. I've only estimated ten tables at first, but you insisted on twenty tables. How could there be so many people who would attend?"

Tyr was speechless. Winifred, you're so nervous only because of this?

However, if no one came to congratulate on a huge occasion like a company's opening ceremony, it would truly be embarrassing. Not only was it shameful, but it would also greatly affect the company's future operation. Winifred could not be blamed for her nervousness.

"Relax. Our Autumn Field Group's opening ceremony will definitely be filled with celebrities and stun the whole city!"

"Why don't you start flying?" Winifred was

speechless. Do you think this is a concert?
What do you mean by 'filled with celebrities
'?

Yet, Winifred did not know just how
fearsome Tyr's network was inside Khanh
City.

Just then, on the eight-laned road outside
the company, three cars came bustling over. ①

The first batch of Autumn Field Group's
opening ceremony guests was here! ②

Chapter 49 Giving A Clock

In an instant, Winifred and her group straightened up. It was inevitable that they felt nervous!

However, what they never expected was that the first batch of guests was the Zea family members!

The three cars stopped at the parking lot in front of the company entrance. They were parked horizontally, deliberately taking up six spots in total.

With Jorge and Iris in the lead, the Zea family arrogantly got out of the car.

When Joseph saw the cars coming, he immediately rushed over to welcome them

as the deputy manager. But when he saw Jorge and his group, the smile on his face immediately disappeared. “Why are you guys here?”

The humiliation he had experienced in the Zea Group last time was something Joseph would never forget even until his deathbed. This sore spot with the Zea Group can never heal.

“Of course, it’s because your President Zea has invited us. Why? You don’t welcome us?” Iris showed her elder, Joseph, no respect. She glanced around at the empty parking lot and then looked inside at the few bustling people before laughing. ①

“We’re not the earliest ones here, are we? It’s almost ten now! I thought there would be more people here to celebrate your Autumn

Field's opening. Why isn't there anyone here? Hehe, this is too shabby!"

Iris' enigmatic attitude made Joseph's face darken.

Just then, Winifred and Tyr had made their way over.

Before Winifred could say anything, Iris yelled at the top of her lungs, "Winifred Zea, as expected of a boss. Look at how proud you are now. The Zea family's elders are all here, but you have let your subordinate welcome us first instead before coming over yourself. Tsk tsk tsk... Look at your ego. I think the leaders within Khanh City can't even compare to you when it comes to this!"

Tyr's expression darkened. If he were not trying to keep the atmosphere light today,

he would have already slapped her.

Winifred had instead taken Iris as a clown and ignored her. She looked at Jorge and greeted him. However, Jorge had turned away coldly, making Winifred feel awkward.

Iris smirked before instructing two Zea family members to bring out a box from the boot of an SUV boot.

“Winifred, I was just joking with you. Don’t take it to heart. We’re relatives no matter what, so at your company’s opening, the Zea family has to give you something to celebrate the occasion. It’s just a small token of our regard. Nothing to thank us for.”

The box was about one meter tall, covered by a red cloth.

Iris was smiling brightly at Winifred as she

said, “This is a token of the Zea family’s regard. Why don’t you open it and take a look?”

Winifred pulled the red cloth away out of reflex.

Inside the glass box was actually a pendulum clock about half a meter tall! There was even a large red flower hung in front of the clock! The red flower implied good luck, but it seemed like such an eyesore when placed in front of the clock!

Winifred was startled while Joseph and Graham flew into a rage.

“What do you guys mean by this? How can you guys give us a clock at our company’s opening? Are you guys here just to pick a fight?”

Iris snorted. “What do you mean, Fourth Grandpa? We’ve come to congratulate you on good intentions, so what are you saying? What’s wrong with giving you guys a clock? Big Boss Zea always used to be late when working at our company, so we’re trying to help her with her time management. Is there something wrong?”

As she spoke, Iris turned to Winifred. “What’s wrong? This is something Grandpa has picked out with us. Don’t you like it?”

Winifred was unable to speak. She did not know what to say.

Tyr, who had been standing nearby, laughed out instead. “We like it. Of course, we like it. Look at you, you’re just too kind. Our Autumn Field Group will cherish this clock

you've given us like how we cherish our ancestors.”

Having said, Tyr turned to the two security guards who have been tasked with receiving gifts and said, “Quick, move this huge pendulum clock over to the gift area.

Remember to put it in front, in the most obvious position! This is the Zea family's kind regard. We can't let them down.”

The security guards immediately did as they were told. Iris and the Zea family members were puzzled instead. Why was this beggar so happy? It did not make sense. Should he not be as angry as Joseph and the others?

“Grandpa, First Uncle, Second Uncle, Aunty, please go in and have a seat.”

Although Winifred knew that Iris and the

group were here to pick a fight, it was not appropriate for her to lash out. She had to welcome them with a smile.

The Zea family members entered the banquet hall pompously, mocking, and insulting everything as they went.

At that moment, Jacob and Helen just happened to run into them, and the atmosphere became awkward.

“Dad. Big Brother, Second Brother, Sister!” Jacob went over to greet them and offered them some cigarettes.

However, none of the Zea family members took it. Jorge snorted and turned to walk away.

“Old Third, keep your cigarettes. We can’t

afford to take them.”

Jackson and Jared, too, snorted before following Jorge to take a seat somewhere. They were sitting down not because they wanted to have a meal, but they wanted to see how Autumn Field Group gets embarrassed later.

Iris and Travis had even taken out their phones to do a live stream. To show how no one would appear to congratulate Autumn Field Group at their opening ceremony. To show the world this deserted and embarrassing situation!

There were not many people. In the span of half an hour, only about eight people came. The cars these guests came in were worth only about ten million each. As a businessman, the price of their cars

represented their personal worth. For people whose cars cost around ten million, how prominent could they be?

These people were small workshop owners who used to have dealings with Jorge. They were not very significant individuals.

As the time neared ten thirty, only less than one-fifth of the twenty tables were filled. The venue looked deserted. This was exactly what Iris and her group wanted to see.

“Grandpa, Uncle, Aunty, look. It’s just as I’ve said. No one would be willing to come and support Winifred’s company opening. These bumpkins here might even be part-time actors that they’ve hired. How hilarious!”

Jackson, Lilian, and the other Zea family started laughing. Even Jorge seemed to be

enjoying this tragic scene.

Iris got up and yelled at Winifred, standing at the door, “I say, Big Boss Zea. You’ve waited for almost an hour now. Is anyone else coming? If no one’s coming, let’s start eating!”

Chapter 50 One After Another

Iris' voice was extremely ear-piercing, immediately annoying many of the Autumn Field workers present. Even the other two tables of guests were frowning as they looked her way.

At the entrance, Winifred was starting to panic. Out of twenty tables, not even one-third of them was filled. This was too embarrassing.

Winifred subconsciously took out her phone, wanting to call her guests, but Tyr stopped her.

“Don't panic. There's still some time until the feast starts.”

“But Tyr, until now, none of the people I’ve invited have shown up. Could something have happened to them on the way here?”

“Hehe, cars can drive steadily on this eight-laned factory highway. What could possibly happen to them?” Tyr curled his lips as he continued, “Those people that you’ve invited mostly have dealings with the Zea Group. Isn’t it obvious that the Zea family had spoken to them?”

“Ah...” Winifred immediately understood. “You mean none of the people I’ve invited will show up?”

Winifred was feeling very upset and enraged. We’re a family where blood runs thicker than water. Why are you guys, my relatives, trying to go against me time and

again? Have I stolen from the Zea family? Or did I rob the Zea family?

“Don’t worry. Everyone will come. Every single one!”

There was no way Tyr would not be aware of the Zea family’s tricks. Hence, yesterday morning, he had gotten Zachery Smith to call them all up, one by one. Would the people Winifred have invited show respect to the Smith Group? Or the Zea Group? If they did not show up, that would mean they no longer wanted to make a living at Khanh City.

On the other hand, the entire Zea family was blooming with happiness. It was almost eleven now, but only a scarce few people showed up. Up till now, the guests present could not even fill up three tables. This day

was the most embarrassing one for Autumn Field Group.

“Grandpa, you’re very well respected after all. With just a word from you, none of our partners in the city’s apparel industry dare to show up. Who does Winifred think she is? How dare she start her own company? She really doesn’t know her place!”

Jorge mildly nodded. “Winifred has really gone too far this time. She has disappointed me through and through. Using this opportunity to teach her a lesson was the right thing to do. Otherwise, she would never know her place! I, Jorge Zea, am considered a magnate in Khanh City’s apparel industry after all. Many people will still have to show me some respect.”

However, just after Jorge’s cheeky

declaration, a few Benz and BMWs appeared at the entrance and drove into the parking lot. In the span of a few minutes, around seven batches of people showed up. These people who drove Benz and BMWs were definitely of more importance.

“President Asher Lewis of Asher Apparels presents Flower Basket of a Hundred Treasures, wishing Autumn Field Group blooming success and continuous wealth!”

“President Julian Zimmer of Julius Apparel Factory presents a White Jade Cabbage, wishing Autumn Field Group great harvest in profits and a grand opening!”

“President Cory Wilson of Wilson Group presents Lucky Silver Cat, wishing Autumn Field Group luck in all four seasons!”

“Clark Group...”

One after another, owners of large apparel businesses in Khanh City came up in person to present their gifts and wishes.

The venue that was cold and deserted just minutes ago suddenly became lively.

“President Zea, congratulations!
Congratulations!”

Winifred was shocked. These were all guests she had contacted previously. Did the Zea family not pull any strings behind and stop them from coming? Why did they all show up in the end?

Although she was confused, Winifred did not think too much of it. She quickly invited them in with great enthusiasm.

When Jorge, Iris, and the group saw this

scene, they were dumbstruck.

“Grandpa, didn’t you say that you’ve already contacted these people? Why are they here?”

Jorge was baffled as well.

Coincidentally, Asher and Julian were coming their way. Jorge immediately got up and said, annoyed, “President Lewis, President Zimmer, what are you guys doing? Haven’t I already contacted you guys earlier to not attend this function? Why are you guys here?”

Asher and Julian stared at Jorge with contempt in their expression. Their tones were as deep as murky waters! “Jorge Zea, we can’t come just because you told us not to? Who do you think you are?”

Jorge was completely flushed. Just yesterday these people had promised him that they would not show but today they had instead turned their backs at him. Jorge Zea was a proud man but no one was showing him any respect right now.

“Grandpa, don’t get angry.” Iris immediately hurried over to comfort him. “What can these people do even if they show up? They can’t compare to our Zea Group, so even if they came to support Winifred, her opening ceremony would still be a joke!”

As she spoke, Iris glared viciously at the entrance. She was gritting her teeth in fury as she watched Winifred welcome her guests with a smile.

“Winifred Zea, don’t get too cocky. These

are just a few insignificant businessmen whose net worth isn't over ten million each. What are you acting so proud for? Even if these people came, it doesn't change the fact that your company's opening ceremony is just as bleak. We were right to give you a clock!"

Iris inadvertently glanced at the clock placed up front in the most noticeable position in the gift area. She smiled cheekily.

However, at that moment, a few more cars appeared at the entrance of the company.

"Why are there still more people coming?"

Iris frowned. But when she saw the car logos, she was startled.

A Porsche Cayenne.

A Volkswagen Phaeton.

A Land Rover...

Over ten luxury cars worth more than millions each successively entered the parking lot. The occupants of these vehicles were all prominent business owners in Khanh City with a personal net worth of over ten million each.

“President Cain Zeller of Genting Group presents a golden plated ‘Booming Business’ signboard, wishing Autumn Field Group an auspicious opening and booming business!”

“President Felix Carter of Grandeur Properties presents a White Jade Vase, wishing Autumn Field Group thriving business and grand fame!”

“Drogo Hanks, owner of Dragon Lake Villa presents a Golden Horse, wishing Autumn Field Group smooth success and liberation from hardship!”

One after another, over ten local prominent business owners presented their gifts and wishes. The large group of people was congratulating Winifred and her crew.

Just like before, Winifred ardently welcomed them inside. Her mind was now abuzz. Cain Zeller of Genting Group? Felix Carter of Grandeur Properties? But she did not know any of these people personally. Why were they here?

Iris and the entire Zea family, too, were stunned.

Grandeur dealt in properties while Genting

developed villas. These companies would never have any business dealings with apparel. So why would they come over to Autumn Field's opening ceremony and congratulate them? None of this made sense!

Chapter 51 Dominance In Khanh City And Soaring Authority

“Grandpa, what’s going on?” Iris frowned as she looked at Jorge, hoping to get some answers from him.

But Jorge, too, was shaking his head, unable to understand what was going on. Be it, Winifred or Joseph, he understood them both well enough to know they would never be able to invite prominent business owners with their insignificant network.

“Has Autumn Field perhaps given them money to have them fill up the scene? Right. That must be it. She had previously gotten a loan of one billion, which is enough for her to splurge.” 2

Seeing as half the twenty tables were filled, Iris flared up in anger. She had no choice but to comfort herself with excuses.

“Hmph! So what if a lot of people show up? If our Zea Group hosts a banquet, we can get many prominent business owners like this too.”

Jackson, Lilian, and the others nodded. “You’re right, Iris. Our Zea Group can invite this level of guests as well. And we wouldn’t even need to spend any money.”

“Heh!” Iris smirked. “Once Winifred finishes splurging her one billion, let’s see how she tries to return the loan. I guarantee that this Autumn Field will close in less than three months.”

“Right, right! I don’t think they’ll last three

months. They'll probably close in one!"

The group of Zea family members started mocking and insulting again.

"It's almost twelve now, but they've overestimated themselves and prepared twenty tables. One-third of it is still empty. How embarrassing..."

"Hmph! These actors who drive Porsches and Land Rovers must be their biggest guests. No matter how Winifred fakes it, this is the best she can do. What a joke!"

However, while the Zea family mocked, luxury cars could be seen driving over once again.

There were about twenty cars in this batch of newcomers, forming a long line. There was a Lincoln, Maserati, Lamborghini,

Hummer, Bentley, and etcetera... 1

One after another, outstanding luxurious cars, each worth over millions, drove into the parking lot at the entrance. It was like an event for luxury cars.

In an instant, the whole Zea family stood up.

“This is impossible. What’s going on?”

“How... How could there be so many luxurious cars coming over?”

“Whoever owns these cars must have a net worth over billions!”

By then, some of the luxurious cars had entered the parking lot and found a spot. The doors opened as guests came out.

“President Zachery Smith of Smith Group

presents Goddess of Mercy with A Thousand Hands, wishing Miss Zea's new company a prosperous opening and great wealth!"

"Jade Laurell of Emerald Tower presents a pair of Burmese Blood Jades, wishing Miss Zea's new company smooth sailing and success all the way!"

"Henry Walker of Walker Media presents a Statue of Guan Yu, wishing Miss Zea all the best and steady wealth!"

"Branch President Hudson Ziegler of Golden Peony Bank presents..."

In an instant, the venue went into an uproar. Each of these people was top class figures in their respective industries. No matter who they picked out from the group, that person would be worth at least a billion!

If they were to say Drogo Hanks was specially hired by Winifred to show off. What about these people? Had these people been drugged? Would they especially come over to put on a show for you for that measly amount of money? The only explanation was that these people had come out of respect for Autumn Field Group.

Joseph and Graham's jaws dropped in shock. In fact, when Drogo and Cain had appeared earlier, they were already shocked beyond words. To them, people like Drogo and Cain were already prominent enough. They never thought that even the top-class individuals of Khanh City, like Zachery Smith and Jade Laurell, would show up.

Zachary's attendance was reasonable because Autumn Field was working together

with his company. But what about Jade and Henry? Why did they have to show Autumn Field any respect?

“Winifred, I never knew that you were acquainted with such prominent figures,” Jorge and Graham exclaimed sincerely. They were in awe of Winifred’s network. 2

However, Winifred became more confused. “But Fourth Grandpa, I didn’t invite these people.”

“It wasn’t you?”

“Yeah. It wasn’t me...”

Winifred reflexively turned to look at Tyr. Tyr instead smiled and shrugged. “Maybe it was Zachery who called them over.”

At that moment, the Zea family was

dumbstruck. Their expressions looked as if they had just eaten crap. They had come all the way here to watch Winifred make a fool of herself, but now, the venue was looking grander by the minute, making them feel out of place.

“This is impossible. This is definitely impossible! What exactly is going on? Why are people like Jade and Henry attending Autumn Field’s opening ceremony?”

Iris could not believe this. She felt as if she had taken a huge blow, and her lungs were about to burst. She was specifically here to watch Winifred embarrass herself, not to see how glorious they were.

Yet, the endless stream of luxurious cars continued to pour in, and the twenty tables prepared were almost full. Voices were

booming, and the place was thriving.

Just then, from the parking lot, an angry voice called out, “Who are these immoral people who occupy six spots with their three cars?”

This voice belonged to the wealthiest man in Khanh City, Drake Tucker. When he was coming over, Tyr had sent him a text message about the parking lot!

The Zea family immediately panicked! It was Drake... Drake Tucker! The city’s wealthiest man, Drake Tucker was actually here!

The parking lot was now crowded without any space left. But the Zea family’s three cheap cars were occupying six spots!

Jackson and Jared abruptly got up with their

faces ghastly pale. Jorge was shuddering slightly. “What are you standing there for? Move the cars quickly!”

Jackson led two other Zea family members out as they apprehensively ran toward the parking lot.

“I’m sorry, Mr. Tucker. These cars belong to our Zea family. We didn’t think there would be many cars coming, so we didn’t pay attention when we parked. Please calm down!”

“What do you mean there wouldn’t be many cars?” Drake flew into a rage. “Are you blind? Can’t you see that all the dignitaries of Khanh City have come to celebrate Autumn Field’s opening ceremony? Are you blatantly trying to look down on us by parking your cheap cars here?”

Jackson was frightened. He kept apologizing before moving his car away in a flurry of panic.

Just then, a head popped out of the Hummer behind Drake's Lincoln. It was Donald Lewis.

“Who allowed you to park in the parking lot? Cars are coming behind. Hurry up and move your cheap cars over to the roadside.”

Jackson was dumbstruck. Jorge and the other Zea family members were now red all the way down their necks.

Once he had parked his car, Drake immediately went over to Winifred and Tyr. “President Drake Tucker of Tucker Group presents an Eon Cauldron, wishing Miss Zea's Autumn Field Group dominance within Khanh City and soaring authority!”

Chapter 52 Filled With Celebrities And Shocking The Whole City

As they accompanied Drake and Donald into the banquet area, the initial twenty tables were now filled. The venue was joyous and lively. It did not look like a company's opening ceremony. Instead, it looked more like a networking event hosted by a local celebrity.

Those present were all famous and influential figures.

Being surrounded by these prominent figures immediately made the Zea family members feel tiny. Even Jorge was feeling nervous on the inside.

Iris was pale as a sheet. It was like a huge

rock was pressing into her chest, making it hard for her to breathe. “Why... Why do Drake Tucker and all these people attend Autumn Field’s opening ceremony? Why do Winifred and her crew have such a huge network?”

Iris inadvertently looked at the gift area again. Many of those gifts cost a fortune. If they were converted to cash, they were probably worth over millions.

At that moment, the Zea family’s present, the large pendulum clock, was still placed at the most conspicuous location. Even Drake Tucker’s gift, the Eon Cauldron, was placed behind it. For some reason, Iris suddenly felt a chill down her spine. She felt like something was wrong, but she could not put the finger on it. She subconsciously wanted

to go over and move the pendulum clock away.

Yet, at that moment, more cars appeared at the entrance. There were a total of three very ordinary and older versions of Volkswagen. But when they saw the car plate, many people in the hall stood up.

The vehicle was plain, but the numbers on the car plate made many people standstill with respect! Khanh A0000x. The great leader of Khanh City was here!

In an instant, the venue fell into a dead silence.

“That’s the great leader, Ian Lawson’s car!”

Many of the guests present were top-class dignitaries. They naturally recognized this car. Many of them gasped. Exactly how

fearsome was the background of Autumn Field's founder? They even managed to get Leader Lawson here.

The hearts of the Zea family members were now at their throats. A scene like this had completely overturned their views in life. Did Winifred have such a great network? Why did they not realize it before?

Sure enough, when the door opened, the great leader, Ian Lawson, came out followed by the other leaders and district leaders as they made their way over.

Winifred, Jorge, and their group were frozen with shock. Only Tyr was just as calm as ever. By now, Drake and Zachery were standing beside Tyr.

“Miss Zea, congratulations.

Congratulations!” Ian went up to Winifred with a smile and shook her hand. They did not know each other at all, but he was behaving so ardently like they were old pals.

Winifred was surprised as she shook Ian’s hand, her heart beating wildly. “Welcome, welcome...”

Ian nodded with a smile before instructing his assistant to bring over a couplet. “Miss Zea, congratulations on your company’s opening. I have personally written a couplet for Autumn Field Group. I hope you’ll like it.”

The crowd went into an uproar. Having Leader Lawson write a couplet personally was the greatest honor!

In a corner, the Zea family members’ faces

turned from yellow to red, purple, and finally white!

The couplet calligraphy was displayed.

The first line - The spring breeze brings about new beginnings.

The second line - The lotus leaf gathers the coming fortune.

The horizontal scroll read: Blossoming Success.

“Wonderful!” With Drake in the lead, the other prominent figures started clapping and cheering before swarming up to Ian to shake his hand.

At the same time, Tyr was smiling as he walked over to Ian.

“You must be Tyr!” Ian scanned Tyr

thoroughly. A hint of amazement flashed in his eyes. He never expected the holy being that Drake had mentioned being this young.

Words were not needed. Tyr nodded with a smile. “Honored leaders, please come inside.”

Ian smiled and nodded in return. The man was showing Tyr and his group great respect. He even wanted to bring his couplet over to the gift area in person.

And so, with the company of Tyr, Winifred, Drake, and the others, Ian went over to the gift area.

One second later, Ian’s expression changed completely. Not only his, the faces of the other leaders following beside him changed as well.

“Who dares to give Autumn Field a clock on their opening ceremony?!”

Boom...

The whole Zea family felt like they had just been struck by lightning. Each of them stood rooted to the spot like a wooden plank. The pendulum clock was placed up front in the most apparent position, and the bright red flower was abnormally piercing to look at.

The Zea family had wanted to use this method to humiliate Winifred, but they never thought they would end up dropping a rock at their own feet!

A cold glint flashed in Tyr's eyes. He had already anticipated this to happen. Otherwise, why would he have the clock

placed here with such glee from the start?

“To give someone a clock at their company’s opening. Is this the actions of a beast?” Ian was furious, and the other prominent figures, too, were enraged. “Who gave this gift? Get out here now!”

Jorge and Iris felt their scalps go numb. Ian Lawson was seething with fury. It would be hard for them to get out of this.

Jorge stood up fearfully while the Zea family followed behind him with bleak expressions as they made their way over.

In an instant, everyone’s furious gazes were focused on the whole family. Each pair of eyes were like sharp blades. Jorge felt as if the pride he had accumulated all his life was lost in that instant.

“Leader Lawson, this...”

Before Jorge could finish, Ian roared, “What were you trying to do? Just what were you trying to do? Which company are you guys from?”

“They’re from the Zea Group,” one of the nosy people in the crowd answered.

“Yeah. They operate an apparel factory and are the main family members of Miss Zea.”

“But this family is just too vicious. Leader Lawson, you have to help Autumn Field Group regain justice!”

The entire Zea family felt like they had fallen into an ice pit!

“Investigate them! Investigate the Zea

Group thoroughly! If you find that they have done anything illegal, punish them gravely!”

The Zea family members felt their bodies go weak. Jorge’s vision went black, and he almost fainted.

At the entrance, the readily prepared firecrackers suddenly started crackling. The time was just right. It was now time for Autumn Field’s ribbon-cutting ceremony. Winifred invited Ian, Drake, and the others over to cut the ribbon together.

The reporters from many large media companies, arranged by Henry, had set up their cameras as they covered the entire event.

With a snip of their scissors, Autumn Field Group was now officially established!

It was just as Tyr had told Winifred from the start. Today's opening ceremony would be filled with celebrities, and it would be an event that stunned the whole city!

Chapter 53 Fashion Design Competition

Ian was not joking. On the second day of Autumn Field's operation, the Zea Group was investigated by multiple parties.

Throughout the years, the Zea Group had committed multiple tax evasions. Together with other illegal activities, this cost the Zea Group a considerable loss. More than ten of the Zea Group's top management were being investigated, and even Jackson and Lilian were detained for a few days.

Finally, this disaster ended with the Zea Group being fined for three million dollars.

The Zea Group was already in trouble because of the collaboration with the Smith

Group. This investigation by the government officials was just one disaster on top of another!

Although they had loaned twenty million from Golden Peony Bank, it was now clearly not enough.

Inside the Zea mansion, everyone's hearts fell into the deepest pits of their stomachs. Ever since Tyr married into the Zea family, they seemed to be facing bad luck one after another to the point of hitting rock bottom.

“It's all because of that b*tch, Winifred. Her whole family's a b*tch! Those ungrateful wretched dogs! Our Zea family has raised her for over twenty years now. How could she let outsiders destroy our family?”

Iris was rambling on as she scolded

Winifred, just like the past few incidents. She always thought that Winifred was the cause of all this and never thought of reflecting on her own actions.

“Shut up!” Jorge suddenly burst out in anger. His roar stunned Iris.

Ever since that incident happened to Winifred six years ago, Jorge had been biased toward Iris. It had been a long time since Jorge was this furious at her.

“Grandpa...”

“If it weren’t because you were trying to attack Winifred all the time, would our family have come to this? Iris Zea, how long are you going to keep causing trouble? Don’t you think you’ve suffered enough?”

Iris’s expression changed. “Grandpa, are

you blaming me? Aren't I doing this all for the Zea family's sake? Grandpa, this is all Winifred's fault."

"That's enough!" Jorge took a deep breath and said coldly, "Winifred Zea is no longer related to my Zea family. From now on, no one is to mention her in front of me. One other thing, our Zea Group's fame has now fallen in the industry. Our orders are also getting lesser. If this continues, the Zea Group will be over. We have to sign a big business deal soon to recover ourselves."

Jackson came over and said, "Dad, ever since the Smith Group has gotten a long-term partnership with Gucci, Gucci has now officially entered our country's market. In the future, they will have a place in the city center as well. Gucci has recently joined

forces with the city center and the Smith Group to host a fashion design competition. Many apparel companies within the province will be sending out professional design teams to take part in this competition. Whichever company can secure a high ranking in this competition will get a huge order from the city center's apparel alliance. The champion can even work directly with Gucci's headquarters.”

This news about the fashion design competition hosted by Gucci had been spread all over Khanh City a few days ago. The family members present, too, had heard of this event, and they were now itching to give it a shot.

If they could be one of the competition forerunners, it could help the Zea family

make it through their ordeals. If they could get first place, the Zea Group could even become a first-rate apparel corporation overnight.

Jorge looked at everyone. “Our Zea Group is a long-running corporation. It shouldn’t be too hard for us to get a high ranking in this competition. Which one of you is willing to take the lead and join this competition?”

“I’ll go, Grandpa.” Iris was the first to step up.

“Iris, you’re in the operation department. Would you be suitable for this?” Jackson asked.

Iris answered confidently, “Uncle, you forget that I graduated from a fashion design institution. All these years, Winifred

has been in charge of the design department, but I'm not inferior to her. Winifred's Autumn Field Group will enter this competition as well. By then, I'll use my creation to give her a vicious slap in the competition so that I can finally resolve my hatred."

Just then, inside the conference room of Autumn Field Group, Winifred was seated at the president's chair as she discussed Gucci and the city center's collaborated contest with her higher management staff, including Joseph and Graham. ①

Finally, everyone voted unanimously that Autumn Field Group will enter this competition.

Winifred had already discussed this with

Joseph. Once Autumn Field obtained a ranking in this competition, Joseph would contact two of his old friends and get their factories to join Autumn Field Group. That way, Autumn Field Group will definitely grow bigger and stronger!

After everything was settled, Winifred led her own designing team to start working on her creation.

There was still half a month until registration, so they needed to design the perfect piece in this half a month to submit during registration.

For the next half a month, Winifred spent all her energy on this design. She was practically busy from day to night every day, continuously coming up with new pieces and then disposing of them. She needed

every single detail to be perfect so that it would stun the crowd during the competition.

At the president's office of the Smith Group building, Tyr was casually sitting on the sofa with his phone in his hands, playing a Sokoban game.

Zachery had specially prepared an expensive tea for Tyr as he respectfully handed it to the younger man.

“Brother Tyr, our Smith Group is Gucci's main partner for the city center's fashion design competition. For this competition, the judges will be Gucci's Chief Designer, Mikhael, alongside a few internationally renowned designers. Brother Tyr, I've already made the arrangements. Miss Zea's Autumn Field Group will definitely be able

to get a place in this competition.”

Tyr put his phone down and took the tea from Zachery's hands. He shook his head. “No. Zachery, I won't allow you to pull any strings for this competition.” ❶

Zachery was stunned. “Brother Tyr, you mean...”

“You're not allowed to help my wife. So, revoke all the arrangements you've made. For this competition, I want it to be completely fair.”

Zachery did not understand why Tyr made this decision. Did the man not love his wife very much? It was such a good opportunity, so why was he not supporting her now?

Tyr stood up and went to the window to watch the birds soaring in the sky.

“For an eagle to spread its wings and soar freely, its wings need to be strong enough. Winifred, I believe in you! This time, even without my help, you’ll be able to stun the world!”

Chapter 54 A Masterpiece

To be frank, Tyr had initially wanted to use Zachery's connections to help Winifred get a place. To him, it was only a matter of one command.

But when he saw how serious and dedicated Winifred was in pouring all her experience into her design, Tyr changed his mind. He believed that with his wife's attitude and professional skills, even if he did not do anything, she would be able to get a place in this competition. He even believed that Winifred could get first place!

In contrast to Winifred's enthusiasm, Iris was lazy beyond words. A few days ago, Iris still showed some interest. She would stay in

the design department every day to develop a good design with the staff there. But after three days of vigor, Iris realized that designing a good piece was not as easy as she had thought.

Be it her professionalism, imagination, or leadership skills to lead her design team, she was inferior to Winifred by a long mile. Iris Zea was no better than a freelance designer, much less a professional one.

And so, Iris lost interest in designing just like that. One week later, she became so lazy she stopped going to the design department.

In the blink of an eye, tomorrow was the submission date for the competition. Jorge called Iris into his office with great fury and roared at her. It was clear that he was dissatisfied with Iris's recent performance.

“Iris Zea, tomorrow is the contest submission day. Where is your design? I only gave you such an important task because I believed in you. So what exactly did you do?”

However, Iris looked calm as she said, “Don’t worry, Grandpa. I’ve already prepared the design for the competition.”

“Already prepared it?” Jorge was confused. Iris clearly did not do anything all this while. Until now, the design department had not handed in a draft. Where did Iris get this design?

Iris flashed a mysterious smile. “Just relax, Grandpa. I have everything arranged. I can guarantee you that not only will I get a place in this competition. I will even stun the

whole city!”

The last day before registration, under Winifred’s leadership, she and her team worked until ten at night. Finally, loud cheers resonated within the design department.

“It’s finished! It’s finally finished!”

“This is an art of perfection!”

“President Zea, our work will definitely stun the whole city during Gucci’s fashion competition.”

Inside the design room, the trash can was filled with drafts, and various design proposals were piled up like mountains on the work desks.

In this half month, Winifred and her entire team stayed up all night and battled their way through to finally come up with the design of their dreams on the final night. As they looked at the 3D simulation on the computer, every designer present was deeply stunned.

“President Zea, you’re a genius.”

“I’ve been in the designing industry for so many years, but I never imagined we could design such a masterpiece one day.”

“Your designing skills and creativity really opened our eyes!”

Winifred could not conceal the excitement in her heart. “This is all thanks to everyone’s effort. Thank you, guys.”

After that, Winifred, too, stared fixedly at

the rendering on the computer. She was also captivated by this perfect artwork. But soon, Winifred frowned slightly.

“What’s wrong, President Zea?”

“It’s nothing.” Winifred stood up and said, “Everyone should be tired now. Go home and get some rest.”

“Okay.”

The designers all left, leaving Winifred behind. Other than her, another young designer had just graduated from a renowned designing school not long ago.

“Yara, why are you still here?”

The young designer, Yara Campbell, quickly answered, “I’m about to leave. President Zea, why are you still here? Do you feel that

the design is not perfect enough?”

“Yeah, it feels like something is missing. But I can’t tell what it is...” Winifred shook her head and stood up. “Maybe I was just overthinking. Let’s go home!”

Back home, Winifred did not have a good night’s sleep. Tomorrow was the day of the submission. Winifred had led her team to design a top-class piece, but she still felt like something was missing.

She spent the whole night thinking hard!

Finally, when the first ray of sunlight shone over the lands, and a gentle breeze came in through the window, Winifred realized.

“That’s it... Wind! It’s the wind! I finally know what’s missing.”

Winifred climbed out of bed excitedly and

took out her designing pen and paper in an instant. She spent two hours to complete the final touch of this design.

After she had freshened up and gotten dressed, she rushed over to the company with the draft in hand without even having breakfast. She needed to add this last detail to the artwork to complete it finally.

However, just as she entered the design department, Winifred found the whole department messy. “What’s going on?”

Looking at all the anxious expressions of her subordinates, Winifred felt a bad feeling invade her body. Yara was sweating profusely with tears in her eyes.

“President Zea, this is bad. The design we’ve spent half a month on has been stolen!”

Buzz... Winifred's mind instantly went blank. Was the design stolen?

There were still two hours left until Gucci's fashion design competition. Winifred and her team had spent a full half month working their hearts out to design this piece. And it was stolen at this crucial time? What kind of joke was this?

Winifred opened the computer folder and started up the designing application. It was empty!

At that instant, Winifred felt her surroundings spin.

“President Zea, the materials and rendering inside the folders and application was deleted by someone.”

“What about the draft?” Winifred was

practically roaring.

“The draft, including all the designs we’ve compiled are all... all gone!”

“The office building also faced a sudden power out last night, so the surveillance systems didn’t catch anything.”

“We’ve already made a police report, and they should be here soon.”

Winifred looked pale and out of her wits. “There are two more hours until the official submission and registration. It’s too late. Everything’s too late!”

Chapter 55 The Venomous Iris Zea

There were no words to describe Winifred's current feelings. It was like the energy in her body had been instantly sucked dry. Her mind was blank for a long while before she abruptly regained her senses.

“Everyone, return to your positions.”

At Winifred's command, the other designers immediately returned to their posts.

“President Zea, what are you trying to do?”

Winifred answered, “We don't have any time at all. But our Autumn Field Group will enter this competition no matter what. We're coming up with a design in one hour!”

The whole room fell silent. Everyone was

looking at Winifred, feeling lost. To come up with a design in one hour was totally impossible. Even if they could do it, there would definitely be nothing remarkable.

How could it get a place in the competition?

“Just do as I say.”

The more pressed for time they are, the more clear-headed Winifred felt.

“Before this, I’ve designed many other works. I even have the base drafts. Now, we just have to complete it, and that will do.

Everyone, do as I say.”

In an instant, all the designers regained their spirits.

“Yasmin, please help me get the base drafts in the file cabinet in my office. Quick!”

Yasmin immediately nodded. “Understood,

President Zea.”

After that, Winifred looked at Lea, who was in charge of mapping. “Start up the application and mix the colors I tell you to.

“And Sister Chloe, I’ll send you my previous design over the computer. Follow my instructions and start the structure splicing!”

“Everyone! I’m giving you five minutes to go through my base drafts. If you have any opinions or suggestions, bring them up immediately!”

After firing off her instructions, Winifred informed Graham to get a car ready at the factory’s entrance. Once they have completed this new design, they have to get to the city center to submit it.

The entire designing department entered into a state of war. Everyone put out their best effort and spirit to move speedily per Winifred's instructions!

Ten minutes...

Half an hour...

One hour...

One hour and a half later, when Chloe pressed 'Enter' on the keyboard, the new design was printed out! By then, Winifred had arranged all the materials about this design and put it into a file folder.

This was a piece that Winifred had spent a long time designing previously. Although it was not as perfect as the stolen piece, it was quite a good one. They had no option but to

try now in desperation.

Winifred grabbed the file holder and pen drive before running to the car. “There’s still twenty minutes. Factory Director Davis, please help.”

Graham nodded. “Don’t worry, President Zea. Before factory work, I was a cab driver. I’ll definitely get you there on time.”

The Benz sped away like a free-ranged wild horse. Graham did not disappoint. He successfully got Winifred to the city center at the last minute of the submission time.

After that, Winifred handed in her pen drive and design materials to the registration department, successfully registering their work.

When she came out of the city center,

Winifred heaved a long sigh of relief.

“President Zea, I, Graham David, have never respected someone so much in many years. Deputy Manager Zea is one, and you’re another.”

“Is that so?” Winifred smiled. Her smile was a little bitter.

Graham said earnestly, “This incident today was clearly a dead-end, but under your leadership, you and your team carved out a new path to survival. Miss Zea, I feel that being able to follow you for the rest of my life is the best decision I can make. With a boss like you and a team like this, I believe that Autumn Field Group will be able to hack away troubles to grow bigger and stronger!”

Just then, Iris, who had also just submitted

her entry, came over.

“Wow, Winifred, you seem to be doing well. Someone’s already flattering you now. You must feel great listening to flattery like this, but why do I find it disgusting? A rubbish corporation like your Autumn Field wants to grow big and strong? Dream on!”

Winifred shot Iris a glare, intending to ignore this spiteful woman.

However, Iris was nonchalant. She continued to insult Winifred. “Winifred, with your insignificant skills, don’t you feel ashamed when joining Gucci’s competition? The works you’ve designed when you were in the Zea Group were all trash. Just wait and see, Winifred. This time, Iris Zea’s creation will shine in this competition. The first place will definitely be mine. And you will get first

place as well. Just from counting backward.”

Having said that, Iris laughed out loud as she walked away.

Dark clouds suddenly covered the bright sunny sky. At Khanh City’s long-distance bus stand, Yara held onto a luggage bag as she waited at the bus stand, looking nervous.

Just then, a Benz stopped in front of her. The one driving was Travis Jensen. The door opened, and Iris came out.

“Miss Iris.” Yara lit up and hurried over to Iris.

“I’ve already transferred you the hundred thousand. This is your bus ticket.”

Iris handed Yara a bus ticket that led to

other cities. “Leave Khanh City this instant! And Yara Campbell, you should know my methods well. You’re only here in Khanh City for university and not a citizen of this city! Take this money, go back to your city and never come back here! If you dare to come back in secret, don’t blame me for not showing you mercy.”

Yara nodded. “Don’t worry, Miss Iris. I definitely won’t come back here. I feel very sorry for President Zea about this. If my family weren’t ill and needed the money, I would never...”

“Shut up!” Iris barked in disgust. “I’m not in the mood to listen to you repent. Leave now!”

Yara stopped talking and went into the bus station with the ticket in hand.

Back in the car, Iris was wearing a chilling smile. This smile even made Travis shudder a little. This woman was getting more and more vicious. Even Travis himself was starting to get a little scared.

“Why did you make her leave so fast?”

“If I don’t make her leave, should I wait for Winifred to catch her?” Iris snorted. “That incident with Ethan Lynch last time was almost ruined. This time, I won’t make the same mistake.”

Iris started cackling all of a sudden. “I must say, Winifred’s design this time is really shocking. When I get first place in this competition with her design, I’d love to see the look on her face. It’ll be like her mother had just died! How interesting would that

be?”

Chapter 56 Catwalk

That afternoon, when Yara disappeared from the company, everyone could already guess. Winifred never thought that a naive university student like her would actually do something like this.

The police had started their investigation, but Yara had fled the city. Even if they could get her back, everything was futile now. The matter had already happened, so Winifred no longer wanted to pursue it.

To prevent Tyr and Helen from worrying, Winifred did not tell them about this incident.

After submitting their design, what was left

was to wait for news from the competition organizers. Although her masterpiece was gone, Winifred was still confident of her previous design.

The fashion design competition was divided into three processes. The first process was for contestants to prepare their work and submit it during registration. This process was now complete.

The second process was for the organizers to have the professional judges choose their top twenty designs. After that, the organizers would have their factory produce these twenty designs.

The final round was to have professional models to wear this on the runway to decide the final rankings!

One week later, the organizers have

successfully chosen their top twenty.

Winifred's design had entered this round.

Another week later, all the designs have been produced. The final round of this Gucci Fashion Design Competition, the Catwalk Show, will soon begin.

At nine in the morning, the third floor of the city center's Fashion Show Hall was packed with people. Other than the fashion designers from twenty different companies with their followers, the organizers had also invited celebrities in the province to watch the competition.

The competition's judging panel was composed of internationally influential figures. Other than the world-class chief designer, Mikhael, the organizers had also invited Master Allen, who was of similar

status with Mikhael, to serve as judges for this competition. It was easy to tell that this competition was of great importance to Mikhael.

“Are you very nervous?”

At the audience seat, Tyr saw Winifred chewing her lip. He subconsciously grabbed her hand only to find it covered in sweat.

“What are you doing?” Winifred quickly pulled her hand back!

“Hehe, you look so nervous, so I wanted to give you some encouragement.” Tyr put a tissue in Winifred’s hand with a smile on his face. “Wipe your sweat. Your forehead’s covered in it. You don’t actually have to be so nervous. I believe in your capabilities. You’ll definitely get first place in this

competition. After all, this is a design that you and your team have created after half a month of continuous hard work. Today, it'll definitely stun the crowd!"

Tyr had decided to let Winifred express herself freely in this competition, so he did not look too deep into the competition matters. If Winifred never told him, Tyr would never know that her work had been stolen. Hence, Tyr kept assuming that Winifred's contest submission was the one she and her team had spent half a month designing.

Winifred took a deep breath, wanting to tell Tyr the truth. But in the end, she held it in.

Just then, Iris, Jorge, Jackson, and the rest of the Zea Group's higher management entered the venue. Coincidentally, their

seating distribution was right next to Winifred.

“Grandpa, Uncle, Aunty...” Although Winifred now had her own company, she would still stand up and greet Jorge and his group immediately.

Jorge shot an indifferent glance at Winifred and turned away without saying anything. Jackson and Lilian, instead, snorted. Their faces were filled with disdain when they looked at Winifred.

“Winifred, I never thought you’d have such good luck to be able to get into the top twenty. But it’s only just the top twenty. Mikhael must have had dust in his eyes to choose a design like yours.” Iris sat beside Winifred on purpose. She wanted to use this method to give Winifred a hard slap across

the face.

“Winifred Zea, I’ll let you see just how good I am today. You’re destined for last place today, and I will be the champion!”

Tyr snorted. “You’re not afraid of losing your tongue from boasting too much, are you? It’s like the saying ‘your character determines your appearance’. People who don’t have character can never come up with anything decent!”

Iris immediately got up and pointed at Tyr. “Tyr, who are you scolding?”

“Whoever’s yelling.” Tyr glared at Iris. “You can point at me again if you dare.”

Iris quivered. The image of Tyr punching a hole through the table resurfaced in her

mind. “Who wants to waste time with a beggar and a wild man like you?”

By then, all the contestants, judges, audience, and media had arrived at the venue. The models wearing the competition designs were also ready to make their appearance.

As this fashion design competition hosted by Gucci and the city center in a joint effort entered the last round, the catwalk show began!

In an instant, the atmosphere of the venue became tense.

As the catwalk show music began, tall models with distinctive features ascended the stage stylishly. Each model walked down the runway and struck various poses at the

end of the runway to show off the glamour of the clothes they were wearing. After that, the judging panel below would grade them.

Including Mikhael and Allen, there were a total of ten judges. With ten points being the highest from each judge, the total was a hundred points.

Soon, the model wearing Winifred's competition submission appeared at the runway. Everyone had to admit that when it came to fashion design, Winifred was very talented and very accomplished. Even if the masterpiece she and her team had designed for half a month had been stolen, this new creation of hers that the model onstage was wearing still caused a huge uproar.

Finally, the judges presented their grades. Five ten points, three nine points, and two

eight points. It was a total of ninety-three points! This was a very high grade!

Winifred's model was the fifth last model to come on stage, and her grade was currently the highest. With this, Winifred had firmly secured the top five in this competition, and there was a high chance for her to be in the top three. Even getting number one seemed possible!

Getting into the top five meant that they could now get orders from the city center and Gucci, so Winifred was considered to have succeeded.

“Winifred, I've already told you from the start that you can definitely do it!” Tyr did not require Winifred to get the first place. Her current placing was enough to satisfy Tyr. “There will always be gains and rewards

after hard work. This is the product of you and your team's endless effort for the past half month. Now, it has shone brightly in this competition.”

However, just as Winifred was about to start celebrating this joyous moment with Tyr, darkness flashed in Winifred's eyes.

Chapter 57 The Hand of God, Green Phoenix

She turned to Tyr and said with much difficulty, “Tyr, now that it’s come to this, I have to be honest with you. What we’ve designed previously is not the one we submitted for this competition.”

“Why?” Tyr did not understand.

“Because that design was stolen! This current design is a past work of mine that our team had spent around two hours to put together. It’s only a substitute!”

Tyr looked shocked. He had never expected something like this to happen.

“Why didn’t you tell me about this earlier?”

Did you catch the person who stole the design?”

“It’s a university student in our design department. Although the investigation was done, the perpetrator was never caught.”

Winifred sighed. “But what use will it be even if we catch her? The competition’s already over.”

Tyr sighed as well. “It’s great that you can still get a place in this competition nonetheless.”

By then, another two models had completed their walk, but their grades never exceeded Winifred’s.

“Top three is secured!”

Winifred grunted a reply, but she was still

sighing. “Actually, every designer hopes to be able to present their best work in front of international masters like Mikhael and Allen. Our previous design would definitely have dazzled the world and gotten first place. But this piece today is only worth third place!”

Sure enough, the second last creation that was presented had gotten a grade of ninety-five marks.

Tyr said, “There will be another opportunity in the future. But I’m curious as to what your masterpiece looks like. Once we get back, design it one more time, and I’ll think of a way to show it to Mikhael...”

However, Tyr’s words did not get a response from Winifred.

This was because Winifred’s attention was

completely drawn to the runway.

The last creation of the evening's catwalk show was being presented. As the model in the long dress took each step down the runway, Winifred was stunned.

The crowd instead, went into an uproar!

“Oh my god! It's... it's gorgeous!”

“Which grandmaster designed this? How did they come up with such a shocking piece?”

“Yes, yes! It's too beautiful like it was made by the hand of God!”

In an instant, the venue was filled with commotion. It was like how Michael Jackson had stood onstage for two minutes years ago while his fans cheered and applauded!

The design and style of that long dress

utilized the latest and most popular elements. Every structure and combination seemed perfect. As the model donned this long dress, the piece accentuated the model's figure to the fullest, making everyone go mad!

And that was not the best part! The most remarkable thing about this dress was its color. It had utilized the current latest trend, gradient colors! The upper body around the chest area was a butter yellow color, and as it went down, the color gradually grew lighter until it finally turned into dark yellow. Following after was an off-white transition. The abdomen portion was a dark-green that got lighter as it went down further, and finally, the knee portion of the skirt was a green color.

In color combination, yellow and green was

definitely not a good match. However, the gradient on this dress had instead given everyone a visual impact. Paired with the design of this long dress, it instantly made the dress dazzle!

In addition, as the model reached the front of the runway, and the lights hit the dress, the venue went chaotic! That was because the color of the dress was not a piece of dyed fabric. Each color was a strand of fabric, embellished onto the dress, one by one. That way, the colors would not look rigid but instead looked like feathers! Like it was alive!

Ten points.

Ten points.

Ten points.

The eight judges had successively given ten

points. Only Mikhael and Allen gave it nine points.

Although these two top-class masters did not give it full marks, nine was already a very high grade!

This creation named 'Green Phoenix' was no doubt the most stunning piece of this catwalk show. It had even won first place with a total grade of ninety-eight marks!

Mikhael could not retain the excitement in his heart and stand up. He had something he wanted to say so the venue instantly fell silent.

Although his English was not considered very good, Mikhael had used English to comment on the 'Green Phoenix' to show his respect for this great country's designer.

“I never imagined that I could see such a remarkable piece in this design competition. In fact, while we were filtering the submissions, when we first laid eyes on the 3D rendering of this piece, Allen and I were stunned by this design. And so, we’ve decided to let the factory produce this at once and arrange it as a grand finale. The effect and visual impact displayed was better than we thought. This piece will be tonight’s champion. Please allow me to call this designer the Hand of God!

“I’m no longer able to contain my excitement. It’s been many years since I’ve been this excited... I can’t wait to have this designer share her thoughts on this design with everyone as only designers themselves could truly present the soul of their piece!

Now, let us put our hands together for Miss ...”

When Mikhael looked over at Winifred, Winifred could feel her heart jumping out. Out of reflex, she wanted to stand up, but Tyr held her down.

“Winifred, what are you doing?”

Winifred was anxious and said. “Tyr, this design is mine. This is the one that’s been stolen.”

“What?” Tyr looked shocked.

By then, Mikhael had called out this designer’s name. “Miss Iris Zea!”

In an instant, everyone focused their attention on Iris Zea. Iris, who was already impatient, got up immediately. Under

everyone's gaze, she wore a cheeky grin as she prepared to get on stage.

Winifred was instantly pale. "Iris Zea, how dare you steal my design!"

Iris walked over to Winifred and smirked. "What nonsense are you spouting, Winifred? Have you lost your mind? 'Green Phoenix' is my creation. It's my design. Trash like you better not slander me."

Having said that, Iris intentionally bumped into Winifred. Under the spotlight, she arrogantly walked up to the stage.

Chapter 58 Getting Back Up

That moment, Iris had no doubt become the brightest star in the venue. The Zea family below the stage were thrilled. Even Jorge's hands were trembling with excitement.

“I never knew Iris could come up with such a masterpiece.”

“Yeah! It's too stunning. Iris is too awesome!”

“First place! Iris's design has gotten first place! That means our Zea Group will be heading toward success!”

Lilian turned to look at Winifred contemptuously and mocked, “Iris was right. Previously, our Zea Group couldn't

grow our business because Winifred, your designs, were rubbish. Winifred Zea, you were the obstacle to our family's road to success. Thankfully you've left our family now. Otherwise, our family would've been ruined by you."

It was hard to imagine that this was something an aunt would say to her niece. Iris had now assimilated Winifred's relatives, and the whole family became as nasty as her.

Winifred felt numb. She had never dreamed that Iris would be the one to steal her design. How could she do that?

Tyr's expression was now a gathering of thunder and dark clouds. "Iris Zea, do you have a death wish?"

By then, Iris had ascended the stage under

everyone's gaze, feeling glorious. Mikhael held up the microphone as she smiled at Iris. To be able to find a great piece in this country was extremely thrilling to her.

“Miss Iris, you can now freely describe the concept of this ‘Green Phoenix’ you’ve designed and your thoughts and source of inspiration when you created it. I believe that with your explanation, the crowd will be able to see into the deepest part of your heart and understand the soul behind this ‘Green Phoenix’!”

Iris nodded with a smile and took up the microphone.

“This ‘Green Phoenix’ was stemmed from a hobby of mine. I’m a literature girl, and I love reading books, especially stories about classical mythology within our country. I

yearn for the various wonders in those stories, and the phoenix is my favorite legendary bird. Hence, I named my design ‘Green Phoenix’ and used the most popular gradient coloring as my base. By matching green and yellow to represent the green phoenix and yellow flames, I’ve designed this masterpiece for everyone!”

Iris spoke expressively on stage. It was clear that after she had stolen Winifred’s design, she had spent a lot of effort in preparing this. This speech was thought of for her in advance by a professional fashion designer she had hired.

When Iris finished saying this, the crowd down below started applauding hard.

However, Mikhael and Allen did not clap. On the contrary, a hint of disappointment

appeared on Mikhael's face. This speech and explanation were truly remarkable to the common man, and it was well-rounded. But to top-class designers like Mikhael and Allen, it was only surface level, and it lacked a soul.

Just then, Allen stood up and asked, "Miss Iris, is this all the explanation you have for your work?"

Iris was stunned before answering, "Yeah. I've already said what I have to say."

Allen, instead, frowned slightly. "Then, Miss Zea, did you intentionally set a difficult task for the judging panel when you submitted this design? For example, you've intentionally missed out on one final detail and wanted to present it to us at a time like this or something? To truly present to us a

complete masterpiece.”

Setting a difficult task for the judging panel was an interesting way of submitting an entry for international competitions.

Designers were all proud beings and thought of their works as masterpieces. There were even designers who believed that the judges' skills' were below their own. Hence, before they submitted their entry, they would intentionally give their creations tiny flaws to test the judges. To see if the judges can pick out the weaknesses during their evaluation.

However, Iris immediately shook her head and laughed. “Master Allen, are you joking with me? You and Master Mikhael are top-class international designers. As a junior, how could I give you guys a difficult task?”

Moreover, this 'Green Phoenix' is as perfect as it is. What's there to add?"

"Alright, then." Allen returned to his seat, feeling a little disappointed. After that, he looked at Mikhael. "Mikhael, it seems that you've misjudged this time. This final detail never existed for this young designer. That extra element you've taken the liberty to add into the design will never be used tonight."

Mikhael, too, let out a helpless sigh. "I thought I could see the birth of a miracle tonight, but I was just overthinking. She can't be blamed, though. She's still young. To be able to complete it to this point is good enough."

While that was what Mikhael said, she felt a little reluctant on the inside. She took up the microphone once again and asked, "Miss

Zea, since you don't have a final detail to add, why did you use strands of fabric for the gradient color embellishment instead of embellishing it directly on the dress? And you've also mentioned in your design that these strands of the fabric have to use double-side dye. Why can't it be other types? If we don't consider double-sided dyeing, a softer fabric could be used to replace this.”

Iris was dumbfounded, but Mikhael's sudden question. This was not included in her prepared speech.

“I... I... I just like this kind of method. Is there a problem?”

This answer was completely unprofessional. It was impossible for a professional designer not to be able to answer why they had used that specific material.

That moment, many of the professionals present were staring at Iris oddly.

Iris felt that things were turning bad, so she suddenly got nervous. To prevent this from dragging on, Iris quickly asked, “Master Mikhael, am I... the champion of this competition?”

“That’s right. You’re the champion!”
Mikhael nodded briefly, feeling very disappointed on the inside. This piece tonight could have been even more stunning. Mikhael had even added that final detail and prepared the after-effects. But this design did not belong to him. He could not change another person’s design of his own accord in a huge competition like this.
And so, this piece was graded for only ninety

-eight marks. If the final detail was added, it would be a hundred marks, making it a true masterpiece.

“Missing a final detail. The missing detail that Mikhael mentioned... Could she have thought of what I did?”

Just as everyone was cheering for Iris for getting first place, Winifred had instead been riled up.

“It must be that. It took me a whole night to finally think of that last step. That last step was the final detail. But when I wanted to put in that last detail, the design was stolen. This won't do. This design can't just end here. It was destined to stun the whole world!”

Previously, whenever Winifred encountered

Iris's malicious attacks, she would tolerate them. But this time, Winifred did not intend to tolerate anymore. Even if it could ruin the Zea family, she had to push this design to the top. It was not only for herself but also for the responsibility toward art, even more so for her team, who had worked with her tirelessly day and night for fifteen days.

This was a fight for justice!

Right now, Winifred could not be as weak as she was before. Her spine had once been broken because they wanted her to live miserably. But now, Winifred had decided she would get back up again! ①

Chapter 59 The Divine Regalia, Autumn Field

Winifred stood up and said loudly, “Mr. Mikhael, this design is not complete. It still lacks one final step!”

After she had said this, the whole venue was staring at Winifred with confusion in their eyes. Even Tyr was shocked!

Mikhael was startled. “Miss Winifred, what do you mean?”

Winifred walked over to the stage. “Mr. Mikhael, this piece is not called ‘Green Phoenix,’ but ‘Autumn Field’. This design did not come from Iris Zea. I designed this, and Iris Zea has stolen my design!”

The earth shattered, and thunder rolled in

the skies! No one had anticipated such shocking news to crop up at the last moment of this competition!

In an instant, everyone's eyes were focused on Winifred. All the media cameras also pointed at Winifred.

“Winifred Zea, what nonsense are you spouting? Who has stolen your design? This design belongs to me, Iris Zea. And what do you mean ‘Autumn Field’? It’s such a dull name. Even if you’re trying to slander me, can’t you do some homework before coming over? You b*tch, slut! You’re just jealous of me, aren’t you? Security! Security, come and throw this mental woman out!”

Iris was panicking. Otherwise, she would not behave so nervously. The Zea family stood up as well, riled up as they berated Winifred,

calling her shameless and immodest!

In contrast, Tyr was calm. If it were before, when the Zea family humiliated Winifred in front of him, Tyr would have gone up and slapped them all silly. But this time, Tyr did not do anything.

He cradled his chin with a hand as he stared fixedly at his wife on stage with gratification and excitement in his eyes. Winifred, you've finally gotten back up!

With just Winifred's statements, it was indeed hard to persuade the crowd. Several security guards had now appeared to escort Winifred away, but Mikhael quickly put up a hand to stop them. "Wait..."

"Mr. Mikhael, you're not going to believe this b*tch's nonsense, are you?"

Mikhael ignored Iris. Instead, he turned to Winifred and said, “Miss Winifred, I’d like to hear about your design concept. As for whether or not this design belongs to you, after hearing your description, we’ll be able to give you a fair judgment based on our expertise. But I’d like to remind you that legal action will be taken for slandering. Of course, those who steal the design will also be dealt with legally!”

Winifred bowed to Mikhael. “Thank you, Mr. Mikhael, for giving me this opportunity.”

After that, Winifred started her explanation steadily.

“This design is called ‘Autumn Field’. The inspiration came from my daughter and me. Our destinies are like muddy village roads,

bumpy, uneven, miserable...”

Next, Winifred used a few minutes to describe Blair and her life, including their encounters in the past six years. These encounters were extremely taboo topics for Winifred. She was reluctant to bring them up before. But now, she had completely let go of her fears to narrate this destiny of hers for everyone to hear.

Many people were moved as they were engrossed in Winifred’s sorrowful story.

“However, although the autumn fields will wilt into yellow, they are still filled with life. Just like my daughter and me. Although faced with the prejudices of life, we won’t believe in destiny. We are optimistic and motivated. We believe that light will finally shine into this dark and gray world we live in

as long as we have colors in our hearts.”

As she spoke, Winifred pointed to the chest area of the design. “The wilting yellow represents bitterness, destitution, and life’s dead-end. But the grass in autumn has the most tenacious life force in this world! Belief makes this wilting yellow turn into light yellow, and finally, dark yellow. This is rebirth. Autumn will pass. This pure white is the cold winter. But winter, too, will pass. When winter passes, spring is sure to follow. When spring comes, everything regains life, and this wilted yellow finally becomes fresh green.”

In an instant, the hall was deadly silent. Compared to Iris’s earlier description, although Winifred’s story was not as glamorous as hers, each sentence struck its

audience deep into their souls! Iris's explanation was only surface level, while Winifred's story had truly given this piece meaning and a soul.

“There is the wind in spring. This breeze can carry hope to every corner of the world, so this design is incomplete. Because its green is only at the bottom, the wind has not taken it to the world.”

As she spoke, Winifred looked at Mikhael. “Master Mikhael, do you think what I have said makes sense?”

By then, Mikhael's jaw had dropped. His whole body was even trembling with excitement. Allen could not restrain himself and stood up as well, exclaiming, “Mikhael, is... is this real? Am I dreaming?”

Allen and Mikhael both looked at Winifred at

the same time and asked, “So, Miss Winifred, what do you need now?”

“Wind! I need wind!”

Mikhael suddenly took out a remote control he was keeping on him and pressed the button on it. In front of the runway, two curtains immediately parted. Behind these two curtains were fans prepared in advance.

The wind started blowing toward the runway, blowing onto the model, blowing onto the ‘Autumn Field’.

Fuuuuu...

Thousands of fabric strands started flowing with the wind. The back of those fabric strands was actually dyed with a green color! Without the wind, the green color at the back

would be concealed. When the wind came, it was displayed.

In an instant, this 'Autumn Field' completely changed color. From its original three colors, it was now completely emerald green. Just like how the autumn breeze sweeps over the field, bringing along the jade green and life force with it as it carries them all over the world!

“My... Oh my god...”

“What did I just see? I just saw autumn change into spring. It's like we've just experienced three seasons!”

“No, this is the evolution of life. It's rebirth!”

“This is hope! This is an unyielding human life! This is a complete comeback!”

“This is ‘Autumn Field’!”

The hall was immediately in an uproar. If this scene had been in Milan’s fashion show, it would have stunned the world!

‘Green Phoenix’. Although this name sounded grand, when placed on such a design, it was blasphemous.

‘Autumn Field’ was its true soul!

Chapter 60 We Autumn Field Won't Buy It!

Mikhael and Allen were holding their heads in their hands in great excitement. “Miss Winifred, Master Allen and I fully believe that you made this design. Because only its true creator can describe its soul.”

“No, Mikhael, you're wrong. It's not like that.” Iris had completely lost it. She never imagined something like this would happen. She had gone mad and was now yelling and screaming on stage. “This design is called ‘Green Phoenix’, not that bullsh*t ‘Autumn Field’. It's my design, and Winifred's only taking advantage of it by spouting nonsense. You guys can't simply decide and judge on your own. I'm the champion of this

competition. I'm the 'Green Phoenix's owner!"

At this point, Iris was still trying to argue. However, at that moment, two policemen led Yara Campbell over to them.

"Miss Iris, you don't have to explain anymore. I've come clean!"

Iris looked at Yara, confused, and subconsciously said, "Yara Campbell, you... why have you come back?"

"Miss Iris, my conscience wouldn't let me rest. So I've surrendered myself and come clean with the police." Yara turned to Winifred and gave her a deep bow. "I'm sorry, President Zea. It was I who has taken Iris Zea's money to steal your design. I've let you down despite the belief and nurture you'

ve shown me. I'd like to apologize to you!"

Winifred was stunned while Iris started going crazy again. "It's a lie. This is all a lie! This is an actor hired by Winifred. She's trying to frame me."

Mikhael and Allen now had a clear picture of everything. They pointed at Iris and scolded, "You're a humiliation to us designers! A disgrace! Not only have you done something dirty like stealing someone else's work, but you've also broken the rules of our competition and the rules of designers everywhere! The law will heavily punish you!"

Iris kept shaking her head. "No, stop slandering me. I have been framed."

A policeman went over to Iris. Right in front

of everyone and all the media present, he hand-cuffed Iris. “Whether or not you were framed, we’ll know once you follow us to the police station and assist in our investigation. By the way, we’ve retrieved the surveillance footage of you bribing Yara Campbell at the bus station. It’s over for you!”

Iris was let away by the police just like that during the most glorious moment of her life.

The other Zea family members felt their heads spin while Jorge’s vision blacked out, and he fainted on the spot.

After so many twists and turns, the competition finally ended with ‘Autumn Field’ being the champion!

Autumn Field Group signed a large contract with Gucci, and Winifred became good

friends with Mikhael.

Simultaneously, because of 'Autumn Field's' dazzling performance in this competition, the newly founded Autumn Field Group was now the town's talk! Its fame had now leaped up to be on par with the Smith Group.

Other than that, after a discussion between Mikhael and Allen, they had decided to officially invite Winifred to participate in an upcoming international fashion show with her 'Autumn Field'. If Winifred could shine on that fashion show, she could become the designing world's valuable rookie as a young designer.

This was an excellent chance for Winifred to make a name for herself in the designing world, so she agreed to it without hesitation.

In this competition, Winifred and Autumn

Field were the biggest winners! And the biggest loser was, of course, the Zea Group.

The Zea Group was now in a fragile state. They had thought they could make a comeback through this competition but never imagined that such a huge scandal would happen. In an instant, the Zea family was cornered, and their reputation was immediately destroyed.

Iris was taken to a police station for investigation. If the organizers and Winifred wanted to press charges, Iris's actions were considered a violation of the law, and could be sentenced to prison.

At Autumn Field's gates, a car was stopped by a security guard. The door opened, and five people came out. These people were Jorge, Jackson, Lilian, and Iris's parents,

Jared Zea and Lily Jung. Even if they had now fallen from grace and the Zea Group was hitting a dead end, the Zea family remained arrogant as ever.

“What are you doing? How dare you stop us? Don't you know who we are?” Lilian had her hands on her hips as she yelled out loudly.

The security guard was a new staff who had no idea who these people were. “Who are you? Without a pass, you can't enter the company.”

“What pass? I'm your President Zea's aunt. You son of a b*tch, how dare you to block our way?”

The security guard was stunned, but he did not dare to let these people in without permission. He immediately took up his

walkie talkie and reported this to the factory director, Graham Davis.

A few minutes later, Graham was following behind Joseph as they walked over to the gates. When he saw Jorge and his group at the gates, Joseph snorted in his mind. Joseph would never forget that incident at the Zea Group the last time. What comes around goes around. It seems like it's your turn today, Jorge.

“Second Brother, what is the Zea Group's great president like yourself doing at our small company? This doesn't suit your status.”

Jorge looked annoyed as he said coldly, “Old Fourth, I'm not here for you. I'm here to see Winifred.”

“What business do you have with our

President Zea? Didn't you already chase President Zea out of the Zea family? I've heard that you, Jorge Zea, have disowned this granddaughter of yours. What made you suddenly realize and remember this granddaughter of yours?"

Jorge's expression darkened in an instant. "Old Fourth, this is my family's matter. An outsider like you should stop trying to pull anything funny. Get Winifred out here, now! What? Does she think she's really tough now that she can even disrespect her grandfather?"

Jackson and Lilian quickly echoed beside Jorge, "Yeah! We're her elders, but she's not even here to welcome us. Who the f*ck is she to act tough?"

Joseph snorted. He knew what the Zea family

was here for. “Second Brother, I think it’s time you changed this stinking personality of yours.”

Joseph showed Jorge not a single bit of respect. “You guys are here to get President Zea to plead for Iris Zea, am I right? To stop Mikhael and the city center from suing Iris, and for President Zea to not take any action against her, otherwise, Iris would have to be sentenced to prison, right? One other thing is that your Zea family’s reputation is completely trashed, and you’re here to ask Autumn Field for orders as well, am I right? Since you’re here to beg, you should look like you’re begging. Put your arrogance away. Our Autumn Field Group won’t buy it!”

Chapter 61 To Riverville City

Everything Joseph said had hit home. He was right. This was what the Zea family was here for. But even if they had fallen into such a state, this group of people still thought they had power over Winifred. Them and what army?

Joseph's words made Jorge and his group flush red. However, these people still had no intention of repenting.

“Winifred Zea, get out here! If my Iris ends up in jail, I won't forgive you!” Lily was anxious. From the day since the police caught Iris, she had never gotten a good night's sleep.

“Stop barking here.” Joseph's expression

darkened, as well. “Leave immediately. Autumn Field does not welcome you! To even have the audacity to get some business from us! Dream on!”

Jackson stepped up, reluctant to give in. “Fourth Uncle, you’re not the boss of Autumn Field Group. Get Winifred out here to see us. I refuse to believe that she would dare disobey us.”

Joseph snorted. “Now, I really am the boss of Autumn Field.”

“What?” Jorge and his group were stunned.

Joseph said, “President Zea isn’t in Khanh City now. It’ll be the Dumpling Festival soon, so her family had gone back to her mother’s hometown at Riverville City to celebrate. Hence, before she left, President

Zea has given me full authority over the company. She never said to help your Zea family.”

After informing them, Joseph snorted and walked away with Graham without ever looking back. Before they left, Graham specifically instructed the security guard, saying, “If anyone tries to do anything funny to Autumn Field, just call the police!”

Jorge and his group were rooted at the spot like bamboo trees. They never expected Winifred and her family to be away from the city. Were they intentionally trying to disrespect them?

“What do we do? What do we do now?” Lily was almost crying from anxiousness. “If Winifred doesn’t come back and plead for her, Iris will definitely be sentenced to

prison. Dad, think of something, quick! Make a call. Call Winifred quickly. If the call doesn't get through, call Jacob, he's your son after all. You can't let Iris go to prison!"

Jorge was feeling frustrated and barked, "Shut up! Iris has brought this upon herself! How could she do something like stealing and even dared to use it in a competition? Did she think everybody else is stupid? This is karma! She deserved it!" 1

Riverville City and Khanh City both belonged to Tririver Province. These two cities were not too far from each other, separated only by one long river. However, Khanh City was just a small district beside the river, so it was not as developed. Riverville City, instead, was truly a city

beside the river!

Transportation was well-developed, and there was a large bridge built over the river so one could travel over directly to Riverville from Khanh City. The previous ferry services had not been removed but instead became a specialty of Riverville City.

Tyr and his family did not come to Riverville by car but had instead used the ferry services. The sunlight was just as lovely as the family of five sat on the ferry, enjoying the river's scenery. They were in a great mood.

“Tyr, we had come to Riverville in such a hurry, will the Zea family really be okay? Iris is still my cousin sister, after all. She might really be sentenced to prison.”

Throughout the journey, Winifred felt

restless. Even if she was bullied to no end by the Zea family, she was still reluctant to see the family fall from grace. 1

“It’d be best if that shameless woman was sentenced to prison! I say, Winifred, you’re just too kind. She has done such outrageous things to you, so why are you still trying to help her?” Helen was irked as she spoke. “Tyr, I support you in getting us to come earlier to Riverville for the Dumpling Festival. You’ve done the right thing.”

This was the first time his mother-in-law had praised him of her own accord. Tyr felt a little happy.

Just then, his father-in-law, Jacob, who had been sitting on another side, sneakily beckoned Tyr over. Tyr sat over and asked in a hushed voice, “What’s up, Dad? Why are

you so sneaky?”

Jacob smiled and led Tyr to the head of the boat before taking out a pack of cigarettes. He lit one up for himself and handed one to Tyr. Tyr rarely smoked, but he would never dare decline one from his father-in-law.

After lighting up the cigarette, Jacob took a deep breath as a trace of melancholy flashed in his expression.

“Dad, is something bothering you?” asked Tyr.

Jacob continued smoking as he said, “Tyr, you have to be careful when you’re at Winifred’s grandfather’s place. If Winifred’s grandfather or uncle says anything harsh, don’t take it to heart.”

Tyr was stunned. He could sense the double

meaning in his father-in-law's words and quickly said, "Dad, do you mean that Grandpa's family is just like the Zea family, that they have a bad relationship with us?"

"It's not exactly that." Jacob scanned Tyr. "They wouldn't care if you had money or not; it's just that your body doesn't look burly."

"Burly?"

And so, Jacob started explaining the situation of Helen's family to Tyr. Winifred's grandfather was named Paul Cole. He had gone to war in his younger days and was a true warrior. After retiring from the army, Paul had previously started a martial arts institution in Riverville City. Riverville was considered a harbor city, so its citizens were fierce and many of them liked to solve problems with their fists.

Twenty years ago, Paul's martial arts institution was quite famous within the city. However, in recent years, following the economic development in Riverville City, this martial arts institution had slowly died out. Now, Paul had retired to enjoy the rest of his days at home.

Paul Cole had a son and two daughters. His eldest son, Brent Cole, was also a soldier and was currently serving a national unit. His second daughter was Holly Cole. Although she did not join the army, she was a typical brawny woman. She was almost fifty this year but remained a spinster.

Brent had a son named Stephen, Winifred's cousin brother. Half a year ago, after he had retired from the army, he had planned to open a boxing gym in the city.

In summary, this family was considered a family of warriors. And because of such a family background, the whole family had stout personalities, and they looked down on weak, wretched trash the most.

Tyr immediately understood Jacob's meaning. The older man was worried that the Cole family would look down on Tyr because of his weak appearance.

In fact, Tyr's body and looks did not seem the least bit brawny in appearances. Tyr was very handsome. If he would dress up a little, he could even match up to the elite boy-toys in America. Without a doubt, his build was not burly, and with clothes on, he really looked like a weakling.

However, unbeknownst to man, behind the

clothes concealing his prowess, every part of Tyr's body was toned. There were explosive power and force hidden within. No one knew the heated stories of the blade scars and gunshot wounds he had hidden on his body. They also did not know that he had hidden away a soul so terrifying like it was a wild beast under Tyr's handsome and weak facade!

Chapter 62 Elder Cousin Stephen

Tyr stubbed out the cigarette in his hand and laughed. “No wonder Mother-in-law is so aggressive. So it’s something to do with her family. Dad, you were bullied a lot when you stayed with the Cole family, weren’t you?”

Jacob let out a bitter smile and said, “I’ve already gotten used to it.”

“Hehe.” Tyr patted Jacob on his shoulder. “Your son-in-law is not some studious weakling. I’m very strong!”

By then, the ferry had gotten close to Riverville City’s pier. From afar, the sturdy city of Riverville came into view.

Just then, at the parking lot of the dock, a

tough man with a strong build and chiseled face by the name of Stephen Cole was waiting. He was especially here to receive Winifred's family and had been waiting here for some time. Beside him was a tattooed man with a buzz cut waiting with him.

The sun was high up in the sky, and the air was getting hot. Sweat had started to form on Buzzcut's forehead.

"Brother Stephen, isn't your cousin sister's family here yet? Look how big the sun is. It's too hot." Buzzcut was complaining, but Stephen instead shot him a cold glare.

With just one look, Buzzcut instantly felt a chill run up from his spine to his skull. He no longer felt hot. He obediently kept quiet while Stephen stared fixedly at the ferry closing in at the port.

“Tyr Summers.” Stephen opened his phone. The screen was showing a photo of Tyr. It was a photo Winifred had sent to Stephen when they chatted before. Stephen and Winifred were cousins but Stephen had always thought of Winifred as his younger sister.

When Stephen heard that Winifred had gotten married, he immediately asked her about it. The moment he knew that Tyr was the beggar who had slept with Winifred six years ago, Stephen was furious. He had almost brought his men along to the Zea mansion to settle a score with the Zea family members.

However, Stephen had then heard that Tyr was treating Winifred and her daughter well, so he held back his rage. Still, after

seeing Tyr's photo, seeing how scrawny he looked, Stephen was unsatisfied. To him, his cousin sister was an excellent woman, so her man had to be powerful! And Tyr's appearance was far from Stephen's expectations!

“Tyr Summers. How can you match up to my cousin sister with the likes of you? Compared to my brother, Matthew Collins, you're far inferior. This will be a nice opportunity for me to test you since you're here in Riverville City. If you're truly a wretched piece of trash like your appearance shows, don't blame me for breaking you and Winifred up. The way I see it, Matthew and Winifred is the matching pair.”

Just then, the ferry had docked. From afar, Stephen could see Winifred's family get out

of the boat.

“They’re here. Get ready, and don’t make any mistakes. Or don’t blame me for not showing you mercy.”

“Understood, Brother Stephen!” Buzzcut instantly disappeared into the crowd.

Stephen hurried toward Winifred’s family.

“Uncle!” Upon seeing Stephen, Blair immediately ran to him, overjoyed.

Stephen loved this niece of his dearly. He carried Blair in his arms and gave her the toy he had prepared for her in advance. “Do you like it, Blair? Uncle chose it, especially for you.”

Blair looked a little annoyed at the toy gun in her hand. “Uncle, Blair is a girl. Didn’t I

already tell you that if you want to give Blair toys, it has to be Barbie dolls?”

Stephen was speechless while Winifred hurried over and said, “Blair, how can you be so picky of what Uncle gives you?”

Stephen smiled. “That’s right. Blair can’t be choosy. The gun is more fun than dolls.”

“It’s not fun. It’s not pretty at all.” Blair snorted and started waving the fairy wand in her hand. “Look, this is a gift from Papa. He knows what girls like. Bibidi bobidi boo, turn Uncle into a frog!”

Stephen looked over at Tyr with a hint of contempt in his eyes. “You must be Tyr. As a man, you should spend more effort in your career rather than researching what girls like. And more importantly, a man should be

masculine!”

Stephen was only one or two years older than Tyr, but at this first meeting, he was already trying to lecture Tyr. Tyr did not respond and endured it.

After that, Stephen greeted Helen and the others. When he called Jacob ‘Uncle’, there was also a hint of disdain in his tone. It was evident that Stephen had been influenced by his family from a young age to look down on weak, wretched trash!

The group left the pier, ready to get into the car and head to the Cole family’s house. Everywhere around them was crowded and lively.

Just then, a thief had brought out a knife, ready to cut Winifred’s bag open.

Tyr immediately noticed this thief's actions. He was about to make a move, but Stephen was one step ahead of him and caught the thief by his wrist.

“What are you doing?” Stephen's tone was cold.

The thief was startled and quickly said, “I... I wasn't doing anything.”

Slap...

Stephen landed a tight slap across the thief's face and roared, “How dare you steal from my family!”

The thief was stunned for two seconds before bursting out in a fury. “F*ck! How dare you hit me! Do you know who I am?”

“Who cares who you are?”

Having said that, slap! Stephen gave the thief two more slaps on his face.

“Come out, everyone. I’ve been hit!” The thief yelled out, and immediately, a group of people came out from around them.

The one leading them was Buzzcut, who was standing beside Stephen earlier. Seeing his subordinate attacking, Buzzcut flared up in anger and pointed at Stephen. “You have some f*cking nerve! Don’t you know the rules here? How dare you hit my brother? Do you have a death wish? Which hand did you hit him with? I’ll break it for you.”

Having said, Buzzcut shifted his gaze to Winifred and narrowed his eyes. “Young girl, you look pretty. Want to have some fun with me?”

Thump!

The hot-tempered Stephen immediately kicked Buzzcut in his stomach, sending him flying a few meters back. The brothers of this man with a buzz cut were enraged and started fighting Stephen.

“Is there any meaning to this?”

That kick earlier was quite nicely done. It was useful in tricking the common man. But to an elite like Tyr, that kick was just too fake. Hence, he immediately realized that this group of people was hired by Stephen to put on a show.

His goal was not to rescue a damsel in distress but to test if Tyr was an unyielding man!

“I see that you like to play.” Tyr instantly

clenched his fist. “Then, I hope that you guys can bear the consequences!”

Chapter 63 Do You Fear Death?

Tyr did not care if Stephen really hired these men. Their appearance had frightened Blair, and Tyr disliked having his little girl scared by anyone. Besides, what Buzzcut said to tease Winifred earlier had struck a nerve in Tyr.

Tyr was ready to take action, and once he did, the other party might lose a limb or two. What was so bad about a fully functional body? Why did they have to rush to their deaths this way?

“Something’s not right...”

However, just as Tyr was about to deal with Buzzcut and his group, Tyr suddenly felt a strong murderous intent toward his elder

brother's prowess! This feeling was like being targeted by a lethally vicious and venomous snake.

“A gun!”

As the master of the overseas region, Rayne's Regal Palace, Tyr had experienced countless bloody battles and had scraped by death over a hundred times to get where he was today.

Outside the country, dozens of influential figures wanted Tyr's life. Hence, Tyr was immensely sensitive to the dangers around him to a perverted extent.

Ten meters away, the black muzzle of a gun was pointing at Tyr's group. The aimed target was not Tyr but Winifred. Tyr abruptly turned to see a mildly bearded

middle-aged man on a barge nearby, waving at him. This middle-aged man had employed the sniper in the crowd. If Tyr did not do as the middle-aged man signaled him to, that sniper would have shot Winifred right in the head.

Tyr was fully capable of locating that sniper in the shortest time and take him out, but Tyr was not willing to take this gamble. Because the gun was pointed at his beloved woman, he would regret it for the rest of his life if he made a mistake here.

Tyr did not hesitate because he had no time to hesitate. He turned and chased after the middle-aged man as fast as he could.

“He ran?”

Tyr had just left, and Stephen immediately

stopped fighting with Buzzcut's group. His expression became extremely gloomy.

“Brother Stephen, did that guy just run away?”

Buzzcut and his group were confused. The surprise in their eyes seemed to imply that they had never seen such a coward after so many years of their thug life. When his wife, child, and parents-in-law were in danger, the guy had actually run away as a man!

“Get lost!” Stephen barked, and Buzzcut's group dispersed.

Helen, Winifred, and the group were frowning at Stephen. “Stephen, what is all this?”

Stephen answered honestly, “These are people I've brought over. I wanted to test

Tyr Summers to see if he's actually some wretched trash. I had thought that he would fight back after seeing you guys bullied, even if he ended up falling to the ground, that would mean he was at least hot-blooded. But he ran! What kind of man was he?"

Stephen was furious. He had given Tyr a zero on his performance. Right now, his impression of Tyr was so negative that he wanted to punch the man to death! How could a wretched piece of trash like Tyr match up to his cousin sister?

"Winifred, what kind of man did you find? He isn't at all responsible and is complete trash."

Winifred was confused as well. Based on her understanding of Tyr, he was not like this.

The other time in the Zea Group's building, he had punched a hole in the conference table. Tyr had even explained to Winifred back then that he would fight with other beggars for food when he was still a beggar, which had given him such great fighting skills. But Tyr's action in this situation had stunned Winifred.

Helen, who had just changed her views recently about Tyr, was now seething. “What is that trash, Tyr, doing? His wife and child were this frightened, but he just turned and ran! He's really useless! But that's not right...”

Helen was confused. Back then, at Ethan's house, she had seen Tyr fight with her own eyes. The man was really skillful and had beaten up Ethan's hired gangsters within

seconds. His prowess was still vivid in her mind. “What’s wrong with Tyr today? That trash has utterly embarrassed himself!”

Jacob let out a helpless sigh. He had only just reminded Tyr on the ferry, but Tyr pulled such a stunt as soon as they got off. Jacob always considered himself a weak wretch, but he never thought his son-in-law was even worse than him.

Just then, at the barge, the small house inside was filled with the smell of nicotine. That middle-aged man was sitting at the long table’s head as he smoked the cigarette in his hand. Behind him stood a man wearing black sunglasses. He was faintly emitting a hostile aura.

Tyr pushed the door open and sat at the opposite of the middle-aged man. “Long

time no see, Perry Reynold! I never imagined that you could become one of the five Valiant Generals in the Summers family in the short span of fewer than ten years. You have quite the skills!”

Tyr knew this man. A Valiant General who held high authority in the Summers family. The Summers family, a northern elite tribe. They had three kings and five generals under their command, and each of these figures was well-known in the north. Be it their abilities or skills. They were all first-rate.

Perry was still smoking the cigarette in his hand as he narrowed his eyes at Tyr. “You’ve changed a lot over the years as well. I remember you crying the day when you were chased out of the Summers family by

Old Mistress.”

Tyr laughed. “Is that so? I’ve forgotten that. It was truly embarrassing.”

Perry took out a cigarette from the box next to him and handed it to Tyr. “Want one?”

Tyr took the cigarette, lit it, and took a draw. “I never thought you would come for me at Riverville City. Why didn’t you just head directly to Khanh City?”

Perry laughed. “Have you forgotten that I came from Riverville City? I only went to the north back then for some matters. I wanted to look for you at Khanh City, but you ended up coming here of your own accord. Tyr, I think Arthur has already passed you the message. Old Mistress misses you very much!”

The smile on Perry's face was gone, and a trace of melancholy appeared in his eyes. "An old lady in her seventies misses her grandson so much. Do you really have the heart to see her fall sick from yearning?"

Tyr puffed out a ring of smoke and laughed. "Kirin Summers' condition is getting worse, isn't it?"

"He's still okay."

Tyr chuckled. "Then, did Arthur remind you before?"

"Remind me about what?"

Tyr stood up and leaned closer to Perry. "Remind you that if you want to look for me, you first have not to fear death. Perry Reynold, do you... fear death?"

Chapter 64 Don't Point A Gun At My Family

A person's aura can never be faked. Only a truly powerful figure would be able to emit a strong aura.

When Tyr said those words, his whole being was emitting an extremely pressuring aura. To the point that even a dignified Valiant General of the Summers family like Perry would feel shocked.

The man was startled. He assumed that Tyr would still be a piece of trash who would cry and beg for mercy after being chased out of the Summers family's house ten years ago. He never thought that Tyr would have such a huge change in the short span of a few

years.

However, the shock only lasted an instant.

Soon after, Perry reverted to normal. “

Although I have no idea what you've experienced in these ten years, I have to say, you've truly grown up. But you've only just grown up.”

Perry stubbed out the cigarette in his hand. “

I have to admit that among the five Valiant Generals of the Summers family, I fear death the most. But Tyr, I don't believe you'll be able to handle me. You're the third young master of the Summers family, so you should know full well that going against the Summers family is not a wise choice.

The Summers family only wants your bone marrow, not your life. If you're willing to submit, the Summers family can even

ensure you a comfortable life after that.
What's there to be stuck up for?"

Tyr laughed, innocent and without a hint of maliciousness. For a regular person, donating their bone marrow was not exactly an intolerable thing. However, for an ace who had always lived in battles and bloodshed, his bone marrow was more important than his life. To become a true ace, one would have to train every muscle to perfection, including bone placement. If there were even a slight inconsistency, their abilities would be greatly affected, much less about retrieving their bone marrow.

Seeing Tyr keep quiet. Perry smiled as he waited for his answer. "So? If you've thought it through, come back with me."

"Thought it through? What I can't think

through is if Arthur has a grudge with you. Why did he put you in this life-threatening situation? He's clearly trying to kill you.”

Perry's expression darkened. The man in the sunglasses behind Perry immediately roared, “Brat, know your place!”

Tyr abruptly lifted his head to glare at the man in sunglasses. His tone became chilling. “Was it you who aimed a gun at my wife in the crowd just now?”

The man in sunglasses was silent. This was a form of acquiescence. 1

“Draw your gun.”

“What?” The man was stunned. As a gun master, this was the first time he heard such a request. Out of reflex, he took out a pistol, equipped with a silencer, and pointed it at

Tyr.

“Shoot.”

The man was stunned again. Perry was frowning as well.

Tyr abruptly stood up. Like a bolt of lightning, the man in sunglasses instantly sensed a strong murderous intent coming for him. He quickly reacted and pulled the trigger out of reflex, but he suddenly felt a surge of pain flowing from his fingertip.

Tyr had flicked the burning end of his cigarette at the man's finger. As the explosives sparked, Tyr had grabbed the gun in his hand, and the muzzle was turned to aim at the man's chin.

Bang!

A direct headshot!

The man in sunglasses fell to the ground with his head split open like a watermelon. Perry was stunned.

Tyr was expressionless. It was like he had just stepped on an ant. “Back then, no one had ever dared point their guns at me because they were afraid of death! Now, I’m adding a new rule to the list, never point a gun at my family!”

Having said that, Tyr turned to leave. “Perry Reynold, were you thinking of playing with me with just this level of playmate?” ①

After a moment of shock, Perry regained his composure. “It looks like you’ve really grown up and you’re skillful now. This is just nice. After I’ve settled my matters in these few days, I’ll play with you.”

Tyr answered, "I don't mind. I can wait for you. But if you can't beat me, you'll have to lose a life!"

When he left the barge, the sun was a little too dazzling outside. Tyr tipped his head up to look at the sun, blinking slightly at it for about ten seconds before smiling. "Gladys Dawson, you're finally getting impatient!"

Tyr's meeting with Perry lasted only about half a cigarette's time. By the end of it, Stephen and Helen were still insulting Tyr behind his back.

When she saw Tyr come over, Helen immediately rushed over with a dark expression, "Tyr, where did you run off to?"

Tyr quickly answered, "Mom, didn't we come across a pickpocket? I went to look for

the police.”

“Then, did you find any?”

Tyr shrugged helplessly. “I’ve circled the whole place, but I can’t find any. Hey, where’s the group of pickpockets?”

After that, Tyr walked over to Winifred and Blair with a face filled with concern and asked, “Are you guys okay? Were you frightened?”

“How dare a coward like you dare to ask? I’ll be cursed if I believe that you were looking for the police! You wretched piece of trash must have run away because you were scared, right? Tyr, you’re not suited for Winifred!”

Having said that, Stephen threw a punch at Tyr. Tyr moved his head slightly and dodged

it.

Stephen was initially startled. But soon, he thought of it as a coincidence and was ready to throw the second punch.

“Cousin Brother, stop!” Winifred’s exclamation made Stephen stop immediately.

“Winifred, why are you protecting this trash? Let me teach him a lesson and regain some justice for you.”

“I don’t need it.” Winifred went in front of Tyr and shielded him. Tyr felt touched by this.

Stephen pointed at Tyr’s nose and bellowed, “Trash! If you’re brave enough, don’t hide behind a woman’s back. Come and challenge me, one-on-one!”

However, Tyr was currently occupied with playing the 'Who blinks first' game with Blair. He had completely ignored Stephen.

This disregard made Stephen jump from anger. Seeing that Stephen was about to burst, Winifred quickly pulled Tyr away.

"Tyr and I will go and get presents for Grandma. You guys go on ahead."

After that, Winifred dragged Tyr away as they ran, even leaving Blair behind.

When they both got out of the pier, Winifred kept patting her chest and said, "We've finally made it out. My cousin brother is such a hot-tempered man."

"He was just thinking of you."

Tyr was not angry. Even if Stephen was

against him, Tyr knew that the man was only doing this for Winifred. Hence, Tyr would not mind his actions!

“I’ve really gone to look for the police just now,” said Tyr.

“Yeah, I know.”

Tyr never thought Winifred would believe him so easily. He was, instead, shocked.

“What’s wrong?”

“Nothing...” Tyr shook his head. “Do you think that I’m a coward as well for doing this?”

“Hahaha!” Winifred started laughing instead. “No, you’re not a coward. Instead, I think you’ve done the right thing!” 1

Chapter 65 Claire Jones

Tyr was stunned. He never thought Winifred would think that way. Did women not prefer their men to be heroes?

“To be frank, I don’t like this temperament of my maternal grandparent’s family. They’re all like balls of flame, wanting to settle everything with their fists. It’s already the twenty-first century, and it’s been twenty years, they’re still acting like sailors. This is a lawful society. Getting the police when something happens is the correct thing to do. So, Tyr, I think you’ve done the right thing.”

“Is that so?”

Tyr was wearing a smile, but he felt helpless

and bitter on the inside. It seemed like his wife was still too pure.

They went into a supermarket to buy some supplements and cosmetics for Winifred's grandmother, aunts, and uncles. After that, they got some other presents.

Once they were done shopping, the two were ready to get a cab to the Cole House.

However, they just happened to pass by a jade store, and coincidentally, Winifred's grandmother loved jade stones, so she decided to go in and pick some out.

The jade store's assistant ardently received Winifred and Tyr just as they were focused on choosing, a hand slapped Winifred hard on her back.

“Winifred Zea!”

Winifred turned to see a tall and sensually dressed young woman. Winifred was stunned for two seconds before recalling who this person was. “Claire Jones, what are you doing here?”

Claire Jones was Winifred’s classmate in high school. Back then, she and Winifred were deemed as the Two Golden Flowers of the class. Claire was the type of girl who liked make-up and dressing sensually, while Winifred was relatively pure in her style. Even with her bare face, Winifred could compete with Claire. Hence, while they were the Golden Flowers in name, Winifred was truly the most beautiful girl in class.

“I got married over here in Riverville City.”
As she spoke, Claire pulled a mature and handsome man over who was dressed in

branded clothes and introduced, “This is my husband, Benjamin Goldfield. He’s from Riverville City and has a company dealing in aquatic products with an annual income of one to two million. Although it’s not much, it’s enough for us.”

Claire’s statements sounded humble, but her tone was filled with hints of gloating. She then looked at Tyr, who was standing beside Winifred, scanning him.

“Winifred, I heard from a classmate a little while back that you’ve married a beggar. Is this him? Haha, I even heard that your daughter used to be so hungry that she ate bread from a food waste bin. Is that true? My, Winifred, you used to be my competition when it came to beauty, so how did you end up like this? But it can’t be

helped, I guess. You got pregnant before marriage and gained extra baggage. Now that this beggar is willing to come back and marry you, it's quite a happy ending, I'd say."

After that, Claire turned to Tyr with a bright smile and said, "I say, beggar. Being able to get such a beautiful wife is a blessing of eight lifetimes. I'm Winifred's best friend, so you can't bully her. Otherwise, I won't forgive you."

Slap!

Tyr gave Claire a tight slap across the face and said, coldly, "Show some respect when you talk to my wife!"

"How dare a stinky beggar like you hit me?"

Claire burst into a fit. Benjamin hurried over

in an instant. “The nerve of you! How dare you hit my wife?”

Slap!

This second slap from Tyr completely stunned Benjamin.

Tyr retracted his hand with contempt on his face. “F*ck. Stray dogs just love coming over and barking. Do you guys have a death wish?”

Winifred stared at Tyr, shocked. She wondered since when did Tyr become so tough? Although Winifred disliked people around her to settle issues with fights, she had to admit that those two slaps from Tyr were absolutely thrilling!

“F*ck!” Benjamin flared up in anger. He clenched his fists and rushed over, wanting

to take revenge.

Just then, the store staff quickly said, “Guests, please don’t cause trouble here. This store belongs to the Collins family!”

Upon hearing the words ‘the Collins family’, Benjamin immediately shrunk back down. Claire’s pupil dilated as well. They seemed to be very fearful of this Collins family.

The two quickly explained, “You guys clearly saw that it was they who started it. This has nothing to do with us.”

The store staff sounded annoyed when she said, “I don’t care who starts it, but if you break something here, you won’t be let off easily. So, are you guys buying?”

“We are! Of course, we are!” Having said that, Claire pointed to an emerald pendant

worth eight thousand and said, “Bring this out for me to see.”

“Please wait a moment.” The staff immediately took out the emerald pendant and was ready to introduce the item to Clair.

Yet, before she could even speak, Claire said, “I like this very much. Wrap it up. It’s just eight thousand. It’s not expensive at all. It’ll just be like losing a card game.”

The staff looked delighted and instantly took it away to wrap it up.

Claire turned to Winifred with clear disdain and contempt in her expression as she mocked, “Winifred, look at me, I can easily buy an eight thousand dollar pendant. It’s so cheap. But look at you, a poor fool, and you’ve even married a beggar. Where did

you get the courage to come here and buy jade stones? This is the Collins family's jewelry store. It's of a very high standard. Did you guys come into the wrong place? You can't even afford a car, how dare you come here to spend?"

Winifred was too lazy to quarrel with Claire. However, Tyr was smirking beside her. He pointed at an eighteen thousand dollar emerald bangle and said, "Wrap this up for me."

Claire was stunned and quickly said, "Beggar, do you have money?"

"I heard from you that the Collins family is quite impressive here. If I don't have the money, I wouldn't have dared to buy anything here." As he spoke, Tyr pointed at a pair of emerald earrings worth thirteen

thousand and said, “Wrap this up too.”

After that, Tyr held back a smile as he looked at Claire. “It’s just ten or twenty thousand. It’s not much. Don’t even think about comparing money with me. Us beggars aren’t inferior when it comes to earning compared to your husband.”

Tyr instantly provoked Claire. She pointed at a bangle in the display cabinet and said, “This twenty thousand piece, wrap it up for me.”

After that, she looked challengingly at Tyr. “You f*cking stinky beggar, how dare you try to compete with my husband in terms of money? You must have a death wish!”

Tyr shrugged, looking nonchalant, and pointed to five items in the cabinet. “I want

these five items.”

Claire was furious. As blood rushed to her head, she, too, pointed at a few items in the cabinet and said, “I want these as well.”

Tyr chuckled indifferently. “Wrap up everything in this whole row for me.”

Chapter 66 I Don't Need To Pay

At that moment, Tyr and Claire's battle could be described as 'madness'!

Winifred and Benjamin were stunned as they watched on. The store assistants looked thrilled as they kept wrapping things up for Tyr and Claire. They moved skillfully in fear of lagging. As they packed, they tore out the price tag and scanned the price into the computer.

These store assistants did not care if the customers were doing this in a fit of pique. Once the price tags were torn, and the price was scanned into the computer, this deal was considered complete. This was the rule of the Collins family's jewelry store.

If anyone regretted their purchase and wanted to return the item, that would depend on their status. They would just have to see if they could afford to offend the Collins family.

Soon, Tyr and Claire bought most of the goods in the store. This game of cat and mouse was still going on and had now reached its climax.

Tyr turned around and pointed to another cabinet. "I want everything in the top row."

Claire gritted her teeth before pointing in the same direction as well. "The two rows at the bottom are mine."

"We will wrap them up for you at once." The store assistants were mad with delight. With

all these items sold today, their commission was enough to feed them for a year or two.

Winifred wanted to stop Tyr, but Tyr had silenced her with a look. Benjamin could not take it anymore and quickly pulled Claire's arm as he said nervously, "That's enough. Stop it!"

Claire finally stopped reluctantly and walked to the cashier counter. "Bill, please. What is the total?"

By then, the store assistant had printed the long, long bill and said with a smile, "Miss, we've already completed the calculation. There are ninety-eight items in total, and that will be 2.18 million!"

"How much?" In an instant, Benjamin quivered.

“2.18 million.”

“This...” Benjamin gasped as his expression faltered while Claire was dumbstruck.

Tyr walked over and said with a bright smile, “It’s just a little over two million. Can’t you pay this bit of money?”

“Who said we can’t pay?” Claire immediately turned to Benjamin and said, “Swipe the card.”

“Claire, is... isn’t this a little too much? This is two years worth of our income.”

“Just do as I say.”

Ding! After entering the PIN, the post system let out a crisp and melodic sound. It was just too wonderful!

After settling the bill, Claire waved the credit card in her hand cheekily at Tyr and Winifred. “Who are you to compete with me about money? Beggar, this is the Collins family’s jewelry store. If you can’t pay up today, they’ll break your legs. Hahaha, just let me watch how you guys crawl out of here.”

Having said that, Claire turned to the store assistant and asked, “Have you calculated their bill? What is the total?”

“The total is 1.73 million.”

“Hahaha, 1.73 million.” Claire’s laughter was frightening, “Let me tell you, they don’t have any money on them. One’s a beggar, and the other is a wh*re. They can’t even buy a scooter that’s worth a few thousand

bucks. How can they pay you a million dollars? Quick, call your store's security guard over to break their legs. Hahaha, how hilarious! The audacity of this poor fool to compete with me! He has a death wish!"

However, the store assistant's next statement was earth-shattering.

"Mr. Summers and Miss Zea don't have to pay."

Clair was dumbstruck. "Are you joking with us?"

Benjamin's face darkened as well. This was outrageous!

The staff immediately explained, "These two are good friends of our Young Master Collins. Our young master has just

instructed us earlier that they are valuable guests of our jewelry store. Hence, whatever they spend here will be settled by our young master.”

Claire and Benjamin were completely stunned. Even Winifred looked shocked!

Did the young master of the Collins family mean William Collins? How did he know that they visited his store? He did not have any dealings with them either, so why would he be so generous?

However, Tyr laughed. That brat, William, must have heard about his identity from Jade. It seemed like from the moment Tyr entered Riverville City, this brat had started tracking his whereabouts. This brat was quite something!

At that moment, outside the door, a short

and tanned man named William Collins rushed in hurriedly. “Brother Tyr, Sister-in-law, having you guys shop at my store is such an honor to our Collins family. Just take whatever you fancy, no need to restrain yourselves.”

The store staff quickly informed, “Mr. Tyr has chosen goods worth a total of 1.73 million.”

“One... one point seven three million...” William was shocked as well. He never thought Tyr would be this devious. However, he still had a smile on his face. “It’s a gift. Brother Tyr, Sister-in-law, look around some more to see if there’s anything else you like. You can choose more!”

Claire and Benjamin went mad! It was like they had suddenly realized that this was

perhaps a trap Tyr and William had set for them. “We don’t want these anymore. We want them returned!”

After regaining her senses, Claire regretted what she had just done. Two million! That was two years worth of her husband’s income, and her husband’s company was just founded around three years ago. This sum was what their family worthed!

“This is?” William was a tad confused. A staff member whispered into William’s ear and told him the whole story in a hushed voice.

After hearing about it, William instantly flared up in anger. His face was dark as he glared at Claire and Benjamin. “Did you think the Collins family’s rule was a joke? Is the Collins family amusing to you?”

Claire and Benjamin were almost in tears from fright. They said fearfully, “Young Master Collins, it’s a mistake. It’s all a mistake. That beggar and I, no, Brother Tyr and I were just having fun.”

After that, Claire turned to Winifred with a sunken expression, hoping the latter could help her put in a good word. However, Winifred immediately turned away.

Claire collapsed emotionally. “Young Master Collins, give us a chance. Can you just let us return some? This two million is all we have!”

“Go out and ask around Riverville City. See if you can find someone who dares to toy with our jewelry store! The tag has been removed, and the items have been billed. There aren’t

any problems with our good, but you want to return them! We don't have a 7-day unconditional return system in this store! Get out now! Or else I'll break your legs!"

Chapter 67 The Coles

In Riverville City, the Collins family was indeed considered as one of the most respected families.

Meanwhile, William Collins, who was the head of the Collins family, certainly had his arrogant ways.

Ordinary folks like Claire Jones and Benjamin Goldfield would not dare go against the Collins family. Since their pleas were ineffective, they had no choice but to swallow the bitter pill.

Finally, in a downtrodden state, the two left the jewelry store with a large pile of jade jewelry in their hands.

As soon as they walked out of the door, Benjamin Goldfield kicked Claire Jones, causing her to fall.

“You b*tch. You have wasted all my money. Let’s divorce.”

In the store, William Collins changed his arrogant facial expression as he turned to smile at Tyr Summers and Winifred Zea.

“Brother Tyr and my sister-in-law, it’s rare of you to pay a visit to Riverville City. Why don’t I play host and bring you around?”

Winifred Zea was still confused by William Collins’ attitude of flattery.

They had only dated each other once. Moreover, she was equally confused by William Collins’ reaction the last time they

met.

Therefore, his attitude today made her even more puzzled.

This fellow was the head of the Collins family, after all. Why would he need to be so kind to them?

In fact, he seemed to be far too humble.

“There’s no need.” Tyr Summers shook his head before pointing at the pile of jade jewelry. “Put these back where they belong.”

“No way. I can’t claim something that’s been given away.

“Since my sister-in-law likes them, please feel free to take them with you. Don’t be shy with your Brother Collins. We, the Collins family, may lack other things but not when

it comes to jade items.”

William Collins was a great diplomat. It explained why he had become a businessman. Indeed, he was naturally talented in making it appear as if he was closely acquainted with the other person.

He was already referring to himself as Brother Collins in front of Tyr Summers.

“I said, put them back where they belong.” Tyr Summers’s voice had turned deep.

This felt like a joke to Tyr Summers. Since he had once refused Jade Laurell’s Angel’s Heart, which was worth eighty million dollars, he had no reason to accept jade jewelry, which merely cost a million dollars.

After observing Tyr Summers’ reaction,

William Collins did not dare to say anything else. He had no choice but to instruct his employee to retrieve the jade jewelry.

In the end, Tyr Summers and Winifred Zea selected a few necklaces and bracelets and purchased them using a credit card before leaving the jewelry store.

As for William Collins' warm invitation, Tyr Summers naturally rejected the offer.

Later on, Tyr Summers and Winifred Zea arrived at the Cole family's somewhat old courtyard.

Compared to the Zea family, the Cole family had a much better living environment.

Although the men in the Cole family did not like Jacob Zea and Tyr Summers, both of

whom they found to be cowardly, they were still fairly kind to Winifred Zea and Blair Zea.

When Tyr Summers and Winifred Zea entered the Cole family's courtyard, Winifred Zea's grandmother, Christine, was seated in the courtyard while chatting with the people around her.

Meanwhile, Jacob Zea was playing with Blair Zea in the courtyard.

When Grandma Christine saw the two of them walking in, she greeted them immediately.

After Winifred Zea handed over the gifts she had prepared for Grandma Christine, she introduced Tyr Summers to Grandma Christine.

Grandma Christine quietly studied Tyr

Summers before inviting him inside and asking him to make himself at home.

Right then, Winifred Zea's Grandpa Paul and Uncle Brent seemed to be having a conversation in the living room.

Brent Cole asked Stephen Cole to join them. "When you went to pick up Tyr Summers, you said you were going to give him a test. How did it go?"

"Don't even mention it." Stephen Cole shook his head continuously unhappily.

"That guy, Tyr Summers, is even more cowardly than my uncle-in-law. I asked a few pickpockets at the harbor to pick on him. Who knew the fellow would run away before the fight even began!

"Piece of dog sh*t. This useless piece of crap

can't even look after his own wife and children. He's too cowardly.”

After listening to what Stephen Cole said, Paul Cole and Brent Cole had awful expressions on their faces.

Paul Cole even struck his crutch against the floor. “Never mind that Helen has gotten herself a useless coward like Jacob Zea. Now, Winifred has found someone like that too.

“I am really upset. Why does a hero like me keep getting son-in-laws like this?

“I have already been laughed at for decades by my old comrades because of what happened with Jacob Zea.

“Do I have to be laughed at by those old b*stards until the day I die?”

Brent Cole frowned along. “A man must act responsibly for his family. With a cowardly family like the one our little sister has, what would she do when they really got into trouble in the future?”

“This won’t do. Dad, you must speak to our little sister. Ask Winifred to find another guy.

“I think my good friend, Matthew Collins, would be a great match for her,” Stephen Cole said urgently.

“We grew up playing together. He has always liked Winifred. For the past few years, he has asked me to help get Winifred to date him. Moreover, he doesn’t care about Winifred’s past at all. The only problem is that Winifred has never been interested in him.”

“I don’t know what’s on that mind of hers. Not only does Matthew tick all the boxes, he is also very loyal to her. Compared to that useless coward, Tyr Summers, Matthew is so much better.”

Paul Cole and Stephen Cole nodded along. “Speaking of Matthew, we watched that kid grow up. He really is a good guy.

“His personality, character traits, and family background meet all of our requirements. Most importantly, he is a real man.”

Stephen Cole seemed happy. “In that case, Grandpa and Dad, do you both agree that Matthew and Winifred should be together?”

“What’s the use of us agreeing? Winifred is

the one who gets to decide,” Brent Cole said.

“Ask Matthew to come over and prove himself!”

“Hehe!” Stephen Cole was excited. “I’ve already informed him about it. In fact, I have asked him to prepare a gift for Winifred. He should be arriving very soon.”

Right then, Grandma Christine entered the house and was a little upset at the sight of these three men whispering among themselves.

“What are the lot of you doing? Why aren’t you out there entertaining Winifred and Tyr? Why are you all hiding in here?”

“Grandma. We’re talking about Winifred and her husband,” Stephen Cole said

hurriedly.

“I’m telling you, Grandma, that Tyr Summers is a completely useless coward. We are discussing how we should persuade Winifred to divorce him and get together with Matthew instead.”

“B*stard!”

Christine slapped Stephen Cole’s back.

“One should never ruin another person’s marriage. You are Winifred’s closest family. How could you do that to her?”

“But Grandma, you don’t understand. Tyr Summers really is a useless coward. He doesn’t deserve Winifred at all,” Stephen Cole reasoned.

“Bull...

“I actually think Tyr Summers is a rather good kid. I’ve already heard about what happened at the harbor. I think he did the right thing.

“It was right to look for cops when these things happen. What’s the point of fighting with one’s fists? Haven’t you had enough to lose over the years from having such a bad temper?”

Paul Cole seemed a little angry. “Shut up, woman. The successors of the Cole family should all be masculine. What does a woman like you know?”

“How dare you shout at me, you horrible, old man!” Christine retorted.

“What’s the point of being masculine? Not

only are the men in your family masculine, but the women as well.

“Take a look at your oldest daughter. Because of you, she has acquired a manly personality.

“She’s fast approaching fifty and is still a spinster!”

Chapter 68 Matthew Collins' Gift

As soon as Christine spoke, Paul Cole kept his mouth shut.

Indeed, Holly Cole was already in her late forties but was still single. It undoubtedly had something to do with the Cole family's reputation.

“Grandma, don't be upset. It's not good for your body,” Stephen Cole said hurriedly.

“My eldest aunt just appears a little more intimidating. To be honest, she is a rather gentle person,” he added. “Besides, it's also a matter of fate. Perhaps her time just hasn't arrived yet.”

“Is she gentle?” Christine raised her brows

at Stephen Cole before turning to look at Brent Cole and Paul Cole. “Did you guys just say that she’s gentle?”

“Stephen Cole is right. My eldest sister is indeed a gentle person,” Brent Cole hurriedly said.

Paul Cole nodded with a snort. 1

“I think perhaps you guys have a misconception about what being gentle means.”

Right then, they heard a lady’s scream from the kitchen.

Soon after, the tall and large Holly Cole rushed into the kitchen with an apron around her waist. “What happened, young one?”

With a spatula in her hand, the aunt pointed at the fish in a pot of oil, which seemed lively. “This fish is very resilient. It’s not dead despite having its stomach cut open. It flipped around in the pot of oil and caused the oil to spill all over me.”

Holly Cole frowned as she fixed her gaze upon the fish, which was still flipping about in the pot.

“Why are you still flipping? Stop it,” she roared with a full voice.

Immediately after that, the fish stopped moving in the pot.

Very soon, its skin took on a golden color from being fried in the oil.

After a while, the dishes were served on the

table while everyone sat down to begin eating.

During the meal, Paul Cole and Stephen Cole made it obvious that they were unhappy with Tyr Summers.

In response, Tyr Summers only smiled. Indeed, he admitted that his behavior was rather cowardly back at the harbor.

On the other hand, Grandma Christine and his aunty repeatedly insisted that he ate more, making Tyr Summers feel less awkward at the dining table.

Right then, a tall and sturdy young man walked through the main gate.

“Matthew, you are finally here. Come on over, quickly,” Stephen Cole greeted him

almost instantly.

Matthew Collins and Stephen Cole grew up together and even spent time in the army with each other. Therefore, a strong bond existed between them.

Moreover, ever since they left the army, they had been making plans to launch a boxing gym together.

At the same time, Matthew Collins' grandfather was also Paul Cole's comrade back in the day. Hence, the two families had always had a great relationship with each other.

Meanwhile, Paul Cole and Brent Cole began to smile. As compared to Tyr Summers, they were keener on Matthew Collins and Winifred Zea getting together.

“Matthew is what I call a real man.

“I heard about his brave act at the square not long ago. He was very dominant, much like me when I was young.”

As Paul Cole spoke, he glanced over at Tyr Summers. “Tyr Summers, men should be more masculine. Don't be a sissy like those men you see on television. Remember what I tell you. It'll be useful advice for you.

“Anyway, since you're here now, you can use this opportunity to learn from Stephen Cole and Matthew. It will be beneficial for you.”

Tyr Summers politely smiled without saying anything in response.

Meanwhile, Christine glared at Paul Cole

while she spoke, “You call that being brave for justice? What’s an argument between a couple got to do with him?”

“In the end, he ended up beating the man up and had to compensate him with over ten thousand dollars. Indeed, that showed his dominance!”

Matthew Collins chuckled while he walked closer. “Grandma, that was a misunderstanding. I’m just not used to the sight of women being bullied by men.

“Even more so, I can’t stand men who are lacking in masculinity.”

As Matthew Collins spoke, he subconsciously looked in Tyr Summers’ direction. He seemed annoyed with Tyr Summer’s physical appearance that was a

handsome face and a skinny body.

In return, Tyr Summers looked at Matthew Collins coldly. Tyr Summers felt that this fellow was a little dumb.

“Winifred, when I heard that you were coming to Riverville City, I immediately rushed over!

“This is a gift that I have bought you!” Matthew Collins said as he smiled at Winifred Zea.

Indeed, the way he smiled, he looked somewhat dumb. He was even chuckling out loud.

Since Autumn Zea had never been fond of Matthew Collins and disliked him somewhat, she did not accept the gift. 3

Paul Cole was not happy with what he saw. “What are you doing, Winifred? Matthew is nice by giving you a gift. Hurry up and accept it. Don't you have manners?”

Since her grandfather had spoken, Winifred Zea had no choice but to accept the gift.

However, as soon as Matthew Collins let go of the gift box, Winifred Zea's face turned pale.

After a loud yelp, Winifred Zea fell forward as the gift box landed on the ground with a loud thud.

Tyr Summers, who sat next to Winifred Zea, frowned and quickly helped Winifred Zea get up.

After that, Tyr Summers opened the gift box.

At that moment, even Tyr Summers felt speechless.

It was a dumbbell!

Matthew Collins had just given Autumn Zea a dumbbell as a gift. ①

Was there something wrong with his brain?

Meanwhile, Matthew Collins did not seem to have realized his mistake. “Winifred, I specifically picked this for you. Don’t you like it?”

‘Your mother would like it!’ Winifred thought.

“This is great for physical training.

“I was initially going to select the five-kilogram dumbbell. However, it felt too

light. I figured it would not have been sufficient to show my sincerity.

“Therefore, I changed it to the ten-kilogram dumbbell for you!”

Winifred Zea was already feeling speechless.

Meanwhile, Blair Zea stared at Matthew Collins naively. “Mother, is this uncle an idiot?”

Matthew Collins sighed. “How can a child say such things? Be careful, or I will feed you to the wolves!” He pretended to seem unhappy.

“Waaa...” Blair Zea began crying out loud.

Matthew Collins panicked. “Oh, Blair, don't cry. I was just joking with you. Come here. Daddy will hug you!”

Blair Zea cried even more loudly.

It seemed that the entire meal became more awkward after Matthew Collins became part of it.

After the meal, Stephen Cole pulled Matthew Collins aside. "Are you dumb?" Stephen punched Matthew on his chest.

"Who would give a girl a dumbbell as a gift?"

"Moreover, you aren't even Winifred's official partner yet, and you already asked Blair to address you as her father. When can you get your brain fixed?"

Matthew Collins seemed uneasy. "Do you mean to say that Winifred didn't like the dumbbell?"

"But that's what I like the most."

“Besides, I just wanted to be closer to Blair. Anyway, I will treat her as if she were my daughter in the future.”

“You’re a donkey!” Stephen Cole exclaimed as he looked at Matthew Collins annoyed. There was nothing he could do about his good friend’s mind.

“Winifred and Blair don’t seem happy. What should I do next, Stephen?”

“Should I buy them something else as a gift?”

“What would you buy?” Stephen fumed. “A barbell in exchange?”

“Don’t waste your effort. You’ve met Tyr Summers. He is Winifred’s current husband. However, none of us like his cowardly ways.

“Despite that, Winifred seems to be convinced that he’s the one for her. Therefore, we must do something to Tyr Summers.”

Matthew Collins nodded fervently. “What should we do?” ①

“It’s a man’s problem. It should be dealt with in a man’s way.”

Chapter 69 Get into the Ring If You Are A Man

“I understand.”

Matthew Collins raised his fist with a fierce look on his face.

“Tyr Summers is a useless coward. You’d better make me proud and not embarrass me later,” Stephen Cole warned.

Matthew Collins chuckled. “That’s my forte.”

In the afternoon, Stephen Cole took the initiative to invite Tyr Summers and Winifred to go around the town.

Since Winifred Zea knew in her heart that Stephen Cole and Matthew Collins were up

to no good, she decided to go ahead and find out for herself.

Once they were on the road, Stephen Cole attempted to create opportunities for Matthew Collins to demonstrate his good qualities in order to make up for the awkwardness he had caused when he gave her the gift.

However, the fellow was a complete swine who was clueless when it came to pleasing ladies. Matthew was even able to butcher the conversations he had with Winifred.

As such, Winifred Zea had an awful expression on her face throughout the journey.

Meanwhile, Tyr Summers sighed along while he observed the two. In fact, he felt

that it was a huge offense to him for even considering Matthew Collins as his love rival.

After some time, the group of people arrived at a place called Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym.

Since Riverville City was a city next to the harbor, it was common for its citizens to resolve problems using brute force.

Therefore, the number of boxing gyms in this city was larger than the sum of those in all other cities in Riverdale Province.

Meanwhile, Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym was known to be the most famous boxing gym in Riverville City.

With the excuse of wanting to train, Stephen Cole and Matthew Collins invited Tyr

Summers and Winifred Zea into Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym.

As a girl, Winifred Zea disliked this place very much. Moreover, she knew that these two fellows were up to no good. Hence, she refused their offer.

However, her cousin brother would not stop pestering her. In the end, she had no choice but to agree to enter.

As the four of them entered the boxing gym, they could see quite a few young boxers sweating it out.

When people saw Matthew Collins entering, many of them approached him to greet him.

“Brother Matthew, you’re back.”

“Good morning, Brother Matthew. How

many people are you planning to take on today?”

One could tell that Matthew Collins was a frequent visitor to Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym. Moreover, he was pretty well-known in the gym too.

Matthew Collins felt very happy that he could show off his popularity in front of the girl he liked.

“Winifred, Matthew is very famous around here. Everyone respects him,” Stephen Cole chipped in.

“Don’t be fooled by his dumb appearance. He is an absolute beast.”

While Stephen Cole spoke, he pointed at a huge punching bag that dangled mid-air

next to Tyr Summers. “Do you see this? This punching bag is known as the Treasure of Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym.

“It contains iron sand and weighs up to 360 kilograms.

“To this day, only two people have managed to make it budge. One of them is the famous Iron Boxing Master, who came here a year ago and moved the punching bag by three meters with a single punch.

“The other person is Matthew.

“With a single punch, he managed to make the punching bag move by half a meter!”

Winifred Zea seemed speechless. “Cousin Brother, why are you telling me all this? You know I’m not interested.”

“You’re a girl. It’s normal for you not to like it.

“But your husband must be exposed to all this. Otherwise, how would he be able to protect you and your daughter?”

As he spoke, Stephen Cole gave Tyr Summers a provoking look. “Tyr Summers, don’t blame me for looking down on you. This is who I am.

“I don’t like cowardly men. Therefore, I don’t think you deserve Winifred.

“If you are not happy with what I said, prove me wrong.”

Tyr Summers raised his brows.

Meanwhile, Matthew Collins had already

jumped into one of the boxing rings.

“I, Matthew Collins, would like to challenge someone here today.” His voice could be heard in the entire gym.

“This person has snatched my goddess away from me. I am going to use the manliest way to take my goddess back on this boxing ring.”

While he spoke, Matthew Collins tore his shirt apart to reveal his fit body.

Instead of his earlier foolish-looking expression, he now seemed fierce and full of a murderous intent.

There was an uproar in the boxing gym.

“Who would dare compete with Brother Matthew over a woman?”

“Brother Matthew is angry. This kid is done for.”

Everyone in the crowd seemed to be looking around for the unlucky guy Matthew Collins was referring to.

Right then, Matthew Collins pointed at Tyr Summers while he began shouting provocatively.

“Tyr Summers, if you are a man, come up here and fight me.

“Whoever loses will have to leave Winifred alone!”

Suddenly, everyone turned to look at Tyr Summers.

When they saw Tyr Summers and his

scrawny physique, many of them started laughing.

“I can’t believe this kid would dare to compete with Brother Matthew over a woman. I don’t think he can even take a single punch from Brother Matthew.”

“Yeah. Brother Matthew is a man who has managed to make the Treasure of Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym move by half a meter.”

Stephen Cole smiled half-heartedly at Tyr Summers. “Tyr Summers, if you are a man, go up there and fight Matthew on your own.

“If you want to continue being a useless coward, stay away from Winifred.”

By then, Winifred Zea’s face had already

turned red. “Cousin Brother, I don’t need you to worry about me or my personal life.

“Do you guys think there’s any point in doing this?” Winifred Zea added before glaring at Matthew Collins who was now in the boxing ring. “Matthew Collins, get down. I’ve already told you many times before. You and I are not compatible.”

The crowd went into an uproar yet again. “Winifred, feelings can develop over time,” Matthew Collins explained hurriedly.

“You just haven’t discovered my charm yet. I believe that you will eventually fall in love with me.”

As Matthew Collins spoke, he began showing off his strong body fervently. “Winifred, I am going to show you my manly side today.

“At the same time, I want you to realize that the coward next to you doesn’t deserve you at all.”

When Matthew Collins started shouting, the people around him began getting excited too.

“Tyr Summers, if you are a man, get up here.”

However, Tyr Summers did not budge at all. He was in no mood to fight against Matthew Collins because he felt Matthew was not even a worthy opponent.

More importantly, his wife was not an object to be fought over a bet.

“Tyr Summers, I don’t like this place. Let’s leave,” Winifred Zea said.

“Alright.”

The couple proceeded to leave.

Undoubtedly, everyone there looked down upon their behavior.

“Piece of crap, are you running away?”

“You coward. You don’t even dare get into the ring. What kind of a man are you?”

“Hahaha! Useless coward! If you are that afraid of dying, hand the lady over!”

Stephen Cole would not let Tyr Summers leave. He immediately stood in front of Tyr Summers, blocking him from leaving.

“Cousin Brother, are you done messing around?”

“Winifred, don’t get involved in this. Come on out with me.”

As Stephen Cole spoke, he forcefully dragged Winifred Zea out of the boxing gym.

Meanwhile, Tyr Summers' gaze had turned cold.

When Stephen Cole turned around, he looked at Tyr Summers with an equally cold gaze. "Tyr Summers, if you really want to be my cousin sister's man, get into the ring.

"Don't make me look down upon you," he added.

Chapter 70 Matthew Collins Zoned Out

As a weak lady, there was no way Winifred Zea could physically overpower Stephen Cole, and so he forcefully dragged her out of the boxing gym. However, Tyr Summers did not follow them out. Standing still without moving an inch, he seemed to be deep in thought.

The shouting around him grew louder. Everyone thought that Tyr was a coward who did not dare fight Matthew in the ring.

Matthew himself was shouting wilding from inside the ring too. Though Tyr continued to stand still, he turned to look at Matthew thoughtfully. When their eyes met, Tyr

noticed that Matthew's eyes had turned red with rage.

“Tyr Summers, I won't make it hard for you. In fact, I'll fight with only one hand.”

The crowd went wild with cheers. However, Tyr still did not move a muscle.

“Useless coward, are you afraid?”

“Hurry up and get into the ring. Are you even a man?”

“That's right. Brother Matthew already said he'll fight with only one hand. Are you still afraid?”

“Why don't you use only one leg, Brother Matthew?”

Matthew raised his fists arrogantly. “I'll

stand still. Come up here, Tyr Summers. Come up...”

Matthew continued to shout. He almost looked like a male lion that had gone mad. And yet, Tyr still had not moved an inch. Matthew was getting impatient and angry.

“Tyr Summers, since you won’t get up here, I’ll come down and fight you. A useless coward like you does not deserve to be with Autumn. Watch as I beat you to death,” said Matthew, leaping out of the boxing ring as he spoke.

There was an aura of rage around him. As he shouted, he began charging at Tyr. The amount of energy that began to gather around his large fist was enough to send a cow flying.

Boom!

A loud thundering sound could be heard. Shocked by the sound, the crowd instantly became silent.

However, Matthew's fist had not even touched Tyr. The sound had occurred because Tyr made a move before Matthew even came close. His punch was not directed at Matthew, but at the iron-filled punching bag that weighed close to 360 kilograms.

Earlier, Stephen had mentioned that only two people had been able to make this Treasure of Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym move. One was the Iron Boxing Master of Riverville City, who managed to make it move by three meters. And the other was Matthew Collins, who managed to make it move by half a meter.

Meanwhile, Tyr managed to break the

punching bag apart with a single punch. It was as if his single punch packed the force of an exploding bomb.

Boom...

As the punching bag broke apart, the iron filling began flowing out of it.

Everyone in the audience was in awe, as if they had just witnessed a stunning fireworks show. Meanwhile, Matthew was standing completely still with his fist still extended in the air, like he was about to punch something.

The boxers and viewers around him were equally stunned. They could still hear a buzzing sound ringing in their ears.

‘This man broke the punching bag with a

single punch. Is he even human?’

‘Even the world’s top boxer, Tyson, would not have been able to do that at his peak.’

There was a deathly silence in the gym. One could clearly hear the hasty breathing and pounding hearts of every single person there. Tyr Summers was not a useless coward. He was practically a god who had descended from the heavens.

Pulling back his fist, Tyr looked at Matthew. He was still in the same posture with his fist extended and stunned expression on his face. It was as if a spell had been cast upon him. Taking one last look at him, Tyr turned around and left.

Outside, Winifred had gotten into a heated argument with Stephen. Genuinely worried

that Matthew would beat Tyr into a pulp, she was desperate to return to the boxing gym to save him. However, Stephen stood in her way, refusing to let her in. Just then, Tyr Summers appeared outside, seemingly untouched.

“Tyr, are you alright?” asked Winifred. She was close to tears as she ran towards him.

When Tyr saw her reaction, he felt a certain warmth in his heart.

“I’m fine,” he said. “What could possibly happen to me?”

Stephen seemed disappointed. “Tyr, you useless coward. Did you run away again? You are such a coward. You don’t even dare to fight. What kind of a man are you?”

Stephen was about to run inside to look for

Matthew, with the intention of convincing him to come out and beat Tyr to death. But as soon as he arrived at the door, he saw a group of boxers hurriedly carrying Matthew out.

Seeing Matthew's posture with his extended fist and blank expression, Stephen felt a tingling sensation in his heart. "What happened? Did this fellow zone out again?"

"Zone out?" asked a confused Tyr.

Winifred burst into laughter. "When Matthew was ten years old, he went to look after the cattle at his grandfather's place in the countryside. While he was there, he bumped into a bull which had gone mad and started charging at him."

"At the time, he thought his punch could

send the bull flying. That's why he didn't try to dodge it. But the bull sent him flying instead. From then on, he has this weird thing of zoning out whenever he experiences a shock."

Hearing what Matthew went through as a child really surprised Tyr. Could something so ridiculous really happen?

"Oh, right. Why did Matthew suddenly zone out? Tyr, what did he go through in there?"

Tyr shrugged. "Nothing. He was jumping around in the ring. Suddenly, it happened."

"Luck's on your side this time, you useless coward."

"When Matthew recovers, he will definitely kill you."

While the staff from the boxing gym proceeded to send Matthew home, Stephen felt too embarrassed to go with them. After all, Matthew's mother was a rather fierce lady herself. If Stephen went there, she would definitely yell at him.

Besides, this was not the first time Matthew zoned out. Nothing too serious would happen anyway. Since Stephen was no longer in the mood to roam around with Winifred and Tyr, he decided to just go home.

“You guys go ahead and return home. This is my first time here in Riverville City. I would like to walk around,” said Tyr.

“I'll accompany you then. I'm familiar with things around here,” replied Winifred hurriedly.

Tyr shook his head. “It’s alright, Winifred. I’ll be fine on my own. I’ll go home on my own later.”

Momentarily stunned, Winifred pulled Tyr aside. “Tyr, are you angry?” she asked apologetically. “I know my cousin brother and the older members of the family have not been very nice to you. I know you’ve gone through a hard time...”

Tyr quickly interrupted her, “I’m not angry, Winifred. Our father has been able to bear this for all these years. Naturally, I can do the same. I just want to walk around on my own. There’s nothing more to it. Now that we are both out, Blair will undoubtedly throw a tantrum soon. That’s why I want you to go back and be with Blair.”

“Are you sure you’re not angry?”

“Of course.”

Tyr smiled at Winifred. “Go home. Be a good girl and listen to me.”

Finally, Winifred proceeded to return home with Stephen. Indeed, Blair Zea would definitely throw a fit when she realized her parents had disappeared.

Once the two had left, Tyr’s facial expression instantly darkened. Turning around, he looked in the direction of one of the boxing gym’s corners.

“Come out. You’ve been following me around all day!”

Chapter 71 The Collins Are in Danger

A short and dark young man with a big, golden chain around his neck walked out from the corner. It was William Collins.

“Brother Tyr, you really are amazing. That was too epic. That punch was insane. It looked even more awesome than what Qiao Feng did in Demi-Gods and Semi-Devils. Brother Tyr, you are a god-like existence to me.”

Tyr was really getting tired of how William constantly tried to suck up to him. He could not stop thinking about the time William tossed the golden chain into the hotpot. That incident still repeated itself in Tyr’s

mind like an unbreakable spell. When Tyr thought of these things, his blood boiled.

Taking in a long breath, Tyr looked away from William, and instead turned to look at a corner further down the road. “Jade, do you think I enjoy playing hide-and-seek with you?”

A graceful lady instantly appeared from behind William. Who else could it be if not Jade Laurell? Indeed, one could not deny that this Queen of Jewelry from Khanh City was very sexy and attractive.

Although she was already past thirty years old, she had maintained her appearance and physique well. Coupled with her angelic face, it was difficult for one not to lust after her.

Standing next to her godson, they almost

seemed to contrast each other. Tyr was right on the mark when he said that the twenty-year-old William looked more like the over-thirty-year-old Jade's godfather.

"Brother Tyr," said Jade, approaching Tyr in an extremely respectful manner. At the same time, there was a nervous expression on her face.

"Did you follow me all the way to Riverville City?" asked Tyr in a deep voice.

Jade hurriedly shook her head. "I wouldn't dare, Brother Tyr. William told me you came to Riverville City. That's why I came here as quickly as I could."

Tyr switched his gaze back and forth between Jade and William. He felt that these two were keeping something from him.

“Be straightforward. I hate it when people beat around the bush.”

Jade nodded fervently. “Brother Tyr, you said that you owed me a favor for what happened with Angel’s Heart. I wonder if your promise is still valid?”

“It is,” Tyr answered directly.

Jade’s face lit up. “We came looking for you because we need your help, Brother Tyr.”

“Out with it!”

“I would like to ask you to protect the Collins family this afternoon!”

“The Collins family? What’s the matter?” asked Tyr, subconsciously glancing over at William.

“It’s a long story, Brother Tyr,” replied Jade Laurell. “About ten years ago, there was a villain by the name of Patrick Reynold in Riverville City. He created a network of cruel fighters who did whatever they pleased and terrorized civilians to their hearts’ content. Many families were oppressed by him, and they all lived in constant fear of him.

“Later on, these families finally decided that they had enough of his unreasonable ways. They secretly formed an alliance. On one fateful night, the alliance gathered a group of strong fighters to ambush Patrick, and took away his power over the city.”

“However, Patrick was extremely cunning. The alliance was not able to capture him on that night, and he ended up escaping.”

Tyr nodded slightly as he listened. “What

happened then?”

Jade continued, “Thereafter, Patrick disappeared for many years. The people of Riverville City nearly forgot about him. However, not long ago, he suddenly returned to the city. Not only that, he brought a bunch of strong fighters with him to exact revenge on the families who brought him down.”

“Back then, the alliance was made up of four families. In just one week, three of those families have already been attacked by Patrick in his quest for revenge. The masters of those families have become disabled now, and several people even died.”

“The Collins family is the last family in the alliance. Patrick has already announced that he will send someone this afternoon.”

Jade paused, looking at Tyr expectantly before continuing, “Brother Tyr, I know you are a great fighter. So, can you please help the Collins family today?”

“We have no idea where Patrick has been these past few years. The people he brought with him are extremely vicious. There is no way the families in Riverville City can defend themselves against these people!” she added.

“Oh.” Tyr held his chin with one hand in an apparently thoughtful gesture.

Meanwhile, Jade and William waited nervously for him to make up his mind. They did not dare force Tyr to agree, even though he owed Jade a favor. Even if he decided not to help them in the end, Jade

would not be brave enough to comment on his decision.

“Alright!”

When they heard Tyr agreeing to their request, Jade and William sighed in relief. The three of them got into Jade’s Maserati and headed off, soon arriving at the Collins family’s villa.

There was a group of tall and sturdy-looking men standing outside the villa. They were all bodyguards hired by William’s father, Marcus Collins, who was currently in a state of panic in the living room.

By now, the ashtray was already filled to the brim. There was a strong smell of nicotine throughout the area. Holding a cigarette between his fingers, Marcus paced around

the living room.

Thoughts were running wild in his mind. Of the four families in the alliance, three of them had already been severely attacked by Patrick.

It was now the Collins family's turn.

Although Marcus had hired a lot of bodyguards, he knew very well that those bodyguards out there did not stand a chance against a true expert.

As he paced back and forth, he muttered to himself, "Jade said she was going to ask an expert to protect our family. Why isn't she back yet? Most importantly, I offered Iron ten million dollars in return for his help, but he still hasn't replied. Could he be afraid of Patrick too?"

While he continued panicking, Jade and two other people entered the living room.

Marcus immediately approached her. “Jade, you have finally returned. Where is the expert you spoke of? Where is the expert you hired for us, the Collins family?”

Jade and Marcus were not related by blood. Years ago, they became acquainted with each other in Myanmar through their business in jade trading. Since the two went through thick and thin together, they were considered the best of friends, united by shared hardships.

Later, they became sworn siblings and always maintained a very close relationship, often considered even closer than that of real siblings.

Jade began the introductions, “Big brother, this is Mr. Summers. You don’t have to worry anymore. With Mr. Summers around, your family is in safe hands.”

Marcus immediately shifted his gaze to Tyr. With a single glance, the fire in his eyes began to fade away.

‘Is this the expert you have hired for the Collins family, Jade? Are you kidding me?’

Chapter 72 Iron

Marcus felt as though he had suddenly been sent from heaven to hell.

Previously, Jade confidently promised that she would be able to find an expert to protect the Collins family from the dangerous situation they were facing.

Therefore, Marcus had never lost hope, because Jade never disappointed him with her efforts.

But this time, he felt utterly hopeless when he saw the young man Jade had brought to him. Based on Tyr's appearance and body type, he did not look like an expert fighter at all.

Marcus could not be blamed for his feelings

of disappointment. Anyone else would have reacted the same way. However, Marcus was someone who had gone through a lot of hardship. He believed in the principle that one should not judge a book by its cover.

Although he did not have much faith in Tyr, he made sure not to show it.

“Anyone who shows up is a guest. Come and sit, Little Brother Summer,” said Marcus.

Jade and William nearly passed out from fear when they heard how Marcus addressed Tyr. As the Master of Rayne’s Regal Palace, he could easily kill the Collins family ten times over with a snap of his finger.

How could Marcus Collins address him as his little brother?

Although Marcus was already being

respectful in regards to their difference in age, Marcus and Jade were of the same generation. Since even Jade addressed Tyr as Mr. Summers, the fact that Marcus addressed Tyr as his little brother clearly showed that he did not think highly of Tyr.

William hurriedly began to explain, “Dad, Mr. Summers is a powerful man. Back at the Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym, his single punch...”

“Shut up,” snapped Marcus, cutting off William before he could finish his sentence. “You don’t have the right to speak here. Get upstairs and don’t come down no matter what happens down here later.”

Seemingly terrified of his father, William bid Tyr farewell and quickly headed upstairs without saying anything else. Tyr could

clearly feel the awkwardness in the air.

Marcus was obviously venting his anger on William.

Meanwhile, Jade's heart was pounding. "Have a seat, Mr. Summers."

Not minding what had been said, Tyr walked over to the couch and sat down. He carelessly took out his phone and began playing a box-moving game as if nobody else was around. Although Jade hurriedly poured him a cup of tea, Tyr ignored her gesture completely, making her feel like all the blood in her body had frozen.

A scared Jade was trying her best to warn Marcus with her eyes, shooting his looks that indicated he should not disrespect Tyr. While she did so, someone else walked through the door.

It was a middle-aged man who seemed to be in his fifties. The man had a strong and burly physique, while a faintly dominant aura emanated from his body.

When Marcus saw who it was, his face lit up as he approached the man with warm greetings. “Master Iron, you are finally here. I’ve been waiting for you for so long.”

The man was Iron, a well-known master of boxing in Riverville City.

The passionate way in which Marcus greeted Iron showed a stark contrast to how he greeted Tyr. As such, Jade frowned deeply. Meanwhile, Tyr continued to play the box-moving game on his phone, as if everything that was happening around him had nothing to do with him.

It was clear from Iron's facial expression that he thought very highly of himself. He did not react too significantly to Marcus' passionate greeting.

Marcus quickly handed a ten-million-dollar cheque to Iron. "I'm counting on you, Master Iron, for what will happen later."

Finally, Iron smiled a little as he nodded. "Don't worry. With me around, nobody can hurt you today."

After hearing what Iron said, Marcus felt much more reassured. "Master Iron, this is my sworn sister whom I mentioned to you previously, Jade Laurell. She is the Queen of Jewelry from Khanh City."

Iron narrowed his eyes as he glanced at Jade, which made her feel very

uncomfortable, as he seemed to have some hidden intentions behind that gaze.

Nonetheless, she gave him a slight nod out of politeness.

Looking over at Marcus, she asked in a reprimanding tone, “Big brother, I already told you that I can find someone to help you. What is the meaning of this?”

“Jade, this is a matter of life and death for the family. We can’t take this lightly. “I only feel safe with Master Iron around,” replied Marcus, his heart pounding.

Iron frowned. “What’s the matter, Mr. Collins? Since you’ve invited someone else over, does that mean you don’t believe in me?”

“Master Iron, please don’t be upset. My

sworn sister is only trying to help my family. Think of it as having an extra helping hand,” Marcus hurriedly explained.

“A helping hand?” Finally noticing Tyr who was still sitting on the couch playing with his phone, Iron smiled. “Is that him?”

“This...”

Marcus instantly felt a little awkward. When he looked at Tyr, it seemed as if he looked down on him.

“He looks barely older than twenty. Could he still be in school? Mr. Collins, did you invite him over to demonstrate what it looks like to die? Young one, do you need money? I would like to give you some advice. In some cases, though money can be earned, the person who earned it won’t be able to spend

it!” said Iron.

Jade began to retort unhappily, “There is a saying that one who practices martial arts should not be evaluated based on his age. Even for boxing competitions, participants are categorized based on their weight. When have we ever judged them based on their age?”

Iron raised his brows. “Miss Laurell, do you doubt what I said?” He was starting to look unhappy as well. “How could you compare me to a boxing candidate?”

As Iron spoke, he raised his palms to show a thick layer of calluses on them. “I have been training in martial arts since the age of four. It has been over forty years of grueling training for my Iron First.”

“The famed Treasure of Hidden Vanguard

Boxing Gym, which weighed close to 360 kilograms, was pushed three meters away from its resting position by my single punch. Do you know what that means?”

Iron looked around snobbishly at Jade and the others.

“What does it mean?” Marcus hurriedly responded.

Wham!

Iron suddenly slammed his palm on a nearby wooden coffee table. After the sound of collision was heard, the expensive coffee table was instantly broken into several large chunks.

“Amazing!” exclaimed Marcus, raising his thumb. “I’ve heard rumors about how powerful your Iron Fist is. Indeed, from

what I have just seen, it is as powerful as they say.”

Iron retrieved his hand proudly. “I can kill those bodyguards you have hired out there with a single punch. Whoever Patrick Reynold sends later won’t be able to take my punch either,” he said, sounding completely confident.

Marcus nodded along to everything he said. Although Iron was initially a little concerned, he now felt much more confident after demonstrating what his strength was capable of.

Right then, Tyr, who had continued to play his box-moving game all this time, chuckled softly. There was a tinge of sarcasm in his chuckle.

Iron’s facial expression became sullen as he

turned to look at Tyr. “What are you laughing at?” There was a cold, unpleasant look in Iron’s eyes.

Tyr snorted. “I’m laughing at you for being narrow-minded and ignorant.”

Chapter 73 Your Punch Is Not Lethal

Hearing Tyr's snarky comment, Marcus broke out in a cold sweat. Iron was someone that he'd tried very hard to hire. If Iron were to be offended by Tyr's words, and consequently stalk out in a huff, the Collins family would be in big trouble today.

"Little Brother Summers, you should not be impolite to Master Iron," said Marcus.

At this point, there was no reason for Marcus to treat Tyr with respect. And since he did not think much of Tyr from the beginning anyway, there was a tone of rebuke and a hint of blame in his voice. If not for Jade's sake, he would have kicked

Tyr out of the house.

On the other hand, Jade began shivering and panting with fear. ‘Tyr Summers is a godly being. How could you speak to him in such a way, Marcus?’ she thought to herself.

Out loud, she said, “Big brother, shut up! You can’t disrespect Mr. Summers.”

Feeling like Jade was being over-protective of Tyr, Marcus frowned. Meanwhile, Iron began laughing dramatically. He walked over to Tyr and looked down at him arrogantly.

“Young man, did you just say that I am narrow-minded and arrogant? Do you think very little of me?”

“I am just stating the facts,” replied Tyr. “So what if you can break a 360-kilogram

punching bag with your Iron Fist? And so what if you can destroy this wooden coffee table? They're just inanimate objects.

However, humans are living beings. The person Patrick Reynold hired would definitely not stand still and allow you to hit him as you wish.”

“Besides, your single punch isn't even lethal. Since that person was able to annihilate three entire families, he is definitely not someone with a simple background. I am certain that someone like you is incapable of taking a single strike from him.”

“Bullsh*t!” shouted Iron angrily. “How dare you insult me, you little piece of sh*t? When I'm done dealing with the enemy later, I will teach you a proper lesson. I will

make you pay for your arrogance!”

Right then, a chill blew in from outside the villa. Marcus and Jade could not help but feel a shiver around their necks. The sounds of fighting and people screaming in pain could be heard outside. After close to twenty seconds, the sounds were replaced by dead silence.

A cold-looking man with short hair, an iron ring on his finger, and a scar on his forehead began making his way into the villa. Blood was still dripping from the iron ring on his finger. Clearly, the blood belonged to the bodyguards who were stationed outside.

“Who is Marcus Collins?” he asked. His voice was cold and hoarse, almost sounding like it belonged to a demon from hell.

Hearing his voice alone was enough for

Marcus and Jade to feel goosebumps all over their scalps. Judging by the man's imposing manner, he was not someone normal human beings like them could fight against.

Perhaps, only a warrior who had been on a real battlefield and killed other people would have such an imposing manner.

Suddenly, even Iron's heart began to pound. With a single glance at the man, Iron's earlier confidence diminished significantly. This was not a martial arts competition. It was a fight that involved one's life and death!

Soon, the man locked eyes with Marcus. As he did so, he smiled, revealing his dull, white teeth.

“Allow me to introduce myself. My name is

Leo Granger. I come from the north. Today, I have come here on Mr. Reynold's request to look for you, Marcus Collins, and to avenge the crime from years past."

"I was told that, among the four families, you, Marcus Collins, were the one who led the alliance. Therefore, Mr. Reynold has specified that your life must be forfeit. On top of that, all offspring of the Collins family must lose an arm and a leg each. Now, please summon all the offspring in your family."

This man, Leo Granger, was truly insane. Although he had already made it clear that he was here to kill Marcus, he even expected Marcus to willingly summon his offspring to be beaten up. This was an extreme case of madness.

Frightened and sweating all over, Marcus placed all hope on Master Iron, desperately crying out his name.

Iron took a step forward and faced Leo directly. “I am Iron of Riverville City. Young man, would you kindly leave for the sake of respecting me?”

Leo was stunned for a moment. He looked at Iron and coldly asked, “You. Do you want to die?”

“Arrogant!” shouted Iron angrily, before suddenly extending his fist in Leo’s direction.

Iron had channeled all his might into this punch. He had only spoken to Leo in an attempt to distract his opponent. One Leo was distracted, he would kill him with a

single blow.

However, Leo reacted quickly and was able to dodge Iron's punch with ease. Shocked, Iron realized that Tyr was right. His opponent would not stand still and wait to be attacked.

“Iron Fist?” asked Leo playfully. “Come on. I'll stand still and let you hit me.”

“What?” asked a confused Iron.

Nevertheless, he proceeded to punch Leo anyway.

Wham...

Iron felt like his fist had landed upon a steel board. His entire arm had gone numb from the impact. Meanwhile, Leo stood still as if nothing had happened. A cold, wry smile appeared on his face.

Once again, Tyr's prediction was correct.

“Is that all you have? It's my turn now,” said Leo. Raising his fist, he countered with a punch at lighting speed, aimed directly at Iron's chest.

Bang...

It sounded like the morning drum in a monastery. Upon impact, Iron was sent flying, until he finally collided against the wall behind him. Cracks instantly appeared on the wall, and when Iron landed on the ground, everyone could see that his chest had visibly caved in.

Eyes widening, he spurted out a mouthful of blood before his body stopped moving completely. One could not tell if he was truly dead or had simply passed out.

“This...”

Marcus felt as if a bucket of cold water had been poured over his head. Every single hair on his body was standing. Iron had been defeated by a single punch!

He... he was one of the most famous boxing masters in Riverville City, capable of even moving a 360-kilogram punching bag. In fact, Marcus had spent ten million dollars to hire him. How could Iron be defeated so easily?

Marcus' mind went blank, and his feet started to tremble uncontrollably. Once again, Leo shifted his gaze to Marcus, waving his index finger that still had blood dripping from it.

“Game over!”

By then, Marcus was so much in shock that he could not respond. Jade, on the other hand, turned to look at Tyr with a frantic expression on her face.

“Tyr... Brother Tyr, save us!”

He was still playing the box-moving game. When he heard Jade’s pleading voice, he calmly pressed the exit button on the screen.

“Is there another one?” asked Leo, finally noticing Tyr who was still sitting on the couch. A second later, he smiled disdainfully.

“Young brother, are you someone else that Marcus Collins hired to help his family? No, that doesn’t sound logical. Are you someone Marcus Collins hired to commit suicide?”

Tyr completely ignored Leo’s taunting. After

putting his phone in his pocket, he placed two fingers on the edge of the glass table in front of him.

Crack...

With a single touch, the entire glass table shattered into pieces. Despite not being made of tempered glass, the table shattered as if it were. It had completely disintegrated, with no visible chunks left behind.

When Tyr turned his head around, he half-heartedly smiled at Marcus. His voice sounded very calm as he said, "If you kneel on the ground and beg me, I'll save you!" 2

Chapter 74 Patrick Reynold Is Perry Reynold

Silence.

There was a deadly silence—even a needle dropping to the ground could be heard with absolute clarity.

While Marcus' mind went blank for three seconds, Jade appeared dumbfounded. Even Leo seemed to be somewhat in shock.

This...

Wasn't this a little over-exaggerated?

Even Iron, who laid on the ground unmoving just a moment ago, seemed to open his eyes while he kicked his legs outward.

Lub-dub...

Marcus hurriedly knelt to the ground and bowed down to Tyr. “Mr. Summers, I, Marcus Collins, was foolish to not recognize your prowess. Please forgive me, Mr. Summers. I’m begging you to save us, the Collins family!”

Tyr stood up, narrowing his eyes as he looked in Leo’s direction. His gaze made Leo feel as though he had been spotted by a wild beast. While Iron’s punch was not able to push Leo away at all, Tyr’s single glance was enough to make him subconsciously take a step back.

Leo began to speak in a frightened manner, “I am the northern...”

It seemed like he intended to intimidate Tyr

with his background. However, before Leo could even finish his sentence, Tyr already began to act.

Boom...

An extremely fast punch landed on Leo's chest. Before he could even react to it, his body was sent flying out the door. He had yet to even reach the ground when Tyr chased after him. With another punch on Leo's abdomen, Tyr sent him pummeling into the ground.

The forceful impact caused the tiles to crack beneath Leo. Tyr began raining down punches on him before he could even cry out in pain.

Crack... Crack...

After several seconds, all the bones in Leo's

body had been crushed by Tyr, who then picked him up like a dead dog and tossed him out the door.

The entire process lasted no more than ten seconds.

After clapping his hands a few times, Tyr turned around and looked at the stunned Jade. “Jade, consider my favor done.”

Jade and Marcus were dumbfounded.

‘Was this all real?’

Was the formidable Leo Granger, who had knocked Iron out with a single punch, really defeated? He hadn’t even had the chance to fight back against Tyr.

‘Did that really just happen?’

By the time Jade and Marcus recollected

themselves, Tyr was already walking out the door.

Once the realization hit him, Marcus ran after Tyr. “Mr. Summers, please don’t leave yet.”

“What is it?”

Marcus once again knelt in front of Tyr. “Thank you for saving us, Mr. Summers. However, Mr. Summers, although you have defeated Leo Granger, Patrick Reynold is still around. Leo Granger is not the only expert fighter around him.”

“The Dragon Boat Festival will be taking place in two days. Every year, the Dragon Boat Rowing Competition and the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition are held during the festival in Riverville City.”

“Since Riverville City is a city built upon a harbor, we prefer resolving issues in the fighting ring. On that day, Patrick Reynold will definitely challenge us via the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition. I would like to ask Mr. Summers to help us through such difficult times!”

Tyr chuckled coldly. “Why should I help you?”

“This...”

Marcus was lost for words. Tyr was right. Why should he help Marcus? Earlier on, Marcus had even looked down on Tyr.

“Mr. Summers, if you are willing to help us, I will give you any amount of money you want. We, the Riverville City Alliance, are willing to pay any price.”

“I don’t need money,” replied Tyr calmly, before he proceeded to step away.

Marcus was panicking now. “Mr. Summers, if you will be so kind as to help us, the Riverville City Alliance will honor you as a Knight.”

“Hehe...” Tyr chuckled.

Would the entire Riverville City honor him as a Knight? How big was Riverville City anyway? Tyr was the Grand Master of Rayne’s Regal Palace with billions of dollars in resources. Moreover, he ruled over countless wealthy tribes.

Would he be tempted by the offering of the insignificant Riverville City?

“I’m not interested,” said Tyr.

Marcus was at a loss for words. He turned to Jade for help, hoping that she could persuade Tyr.

Jade took a deep breath in before walking forward hurriedly. “Brother Tyr, please help us. If you are willing to help us, I... I, Jade Laurell, will become your slave. I will do anything you ask of me!”

“Eh...”

Tyr stopped walking, turning around to look Jade up and down. Despite being over thirty, she had the appearance of a young teenage girl. At the same time, she possessed the maturity and attractiveness of an adult female.

Indeed, this woman was a catch.

However, Tyr was not a perverted man. Even

princesses from royal families were eager to bear his child. Jade would be at the end of a long waiting list. Besides, the only person in Tyr's heart right now was Winifred Zea.

“I'm very curious. Marcus isn't even your biological brother. Why would you trade your freedom for his sake?”

Jade was stunned for a moment. “Back in Myanmar years ago, I nearly fell into a deep abyss. Marcus was the one who saved me,” she said.

“Oh.”

Once Tyr's curiosity was satisfied, he turned around and left. This time, he did not pause at all. He was in no mood to help Marcus or the Riverville City Alliance. He was only here in the city to accompany his wife and her

family while they celebrated the Dragon Boat Festival. Once the festival was over, he would return to Khanh City.

Personally, Tyr did not think much of this under-developed land of wilderness.

When Jade realized that Tyr was bent on leaving, she felt as equally panicked as Marcus. In that instant, an odd expression came over her. Her chest lifted as if she were about to make an important decision.

Five seconds later, Tyr had already arrived at the main gate of the villa. Right then, Jade appeared, having made up her mind as she ran after him.

“Brother Tyr, Patrick Reynold has another name. He’s called Perry Reynold! He is from the Summers family in the north. He’s also

one of the Five Valiant Generals...”

As soon as she spoke, Jade felt as if she had walked in a circle in front of the gates of hell. Her face had turned white, and sweat trickled down her forehead.

Tyr, who was about to step out of the main gate, suddenly stopped and turned around to look at Jade. It was apparent that he had a dark expression on his face.

“Jade Laurell, did you send someone to investigate me in secret?”

“Fighting Leo Granger was just a set-up. It’s all fake. Participating in the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition is the real deal,” she replied.

“Have you been setting me up from the beginning?” asked Tyr.

Shivering, Jade dropped to her knees in front of Tyr. “Brother Tyr, I didn’t have a choice. Please don’t be mad,” she cried out in panic.

“You... Very well! No wonder you are known as the strongest lady in Khanh City.”

Tyr took in a deep breath. Suddenly, he was very interested in Jade.

“Perry Reynold, Patrick Reynold,” repeated Tyr. “What a coincidence! So, this is what you were referring to when you said a job needed to be done. Didn’t you say you would play with me once this job was over? In that case, let the game begin in advance!”

Chapter 75 The Dragon Boat Festival Has Begun

While Tyr mumbled to himself, there was a sarcastic smile on his face and a cold look in his eyes. On the other hand, Jade was still kneeling on the ground. Her face was white with fear and her body trembled.

Meanwhile, Marcus was so nervous that his heart was about to beat out of his chest.

“Alright, I agree to help you. I will be there when the time comes for the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition!”

Having said that, Tyr walked away without turning back. Long after he had left, Jade finally sighed in relief. Her body was covered in sweat.

“Jade, what does Mr. Summers have to do with the Summers family in the north? Why did he have such a big reaction when you mentioned the Five Valiant Generals of the Summers family in the north?” asked Marcus.

Jade turned around, looking gloomily at Marcus. “Big Brother, I’m going to repeat what I said before. It’s better if you know less about certain things, unless you are not afraid of dying!”

Shuddering, Marcus dropped the subject, not daring to ask any further.

By the time Tyr walked out from the Collins’ family villa, it was already dusk. He called for a taxi to take him back to the Coles family’s house.

When he arrived, dinner was already prepared. The members of the Coles family were seated at the large, round table in the courtyard, but they had not begun eating yet. Tyr walked in with an apologetic and awkward expression on his face.

When Stephen saw that Tyr had returned, he was the first to stand up. He had an unpleasant look on his face. “Where have you been, you useless coward? Why are you back this late? Who do you think you are to make the entire family wait for you?”

Before Tyr could reply, Paul Cole chimed in, “Stephen, what did you say happened in the afternoon?”

Stephen snorted. “Today, Matthew wanted to have a friendly match with him at the

Hidden Vanguard Boxing Gym. But this useless coward was so afraid that he wouldn't even step into the ring.”

Paul frowned as he looked at Tyr. “A real man should not be afraid of losing. Even if that happens, you can at least still get back up. However, if you don't even dare to get into the ring to fight... that really makes you a coward.”

He sighed before continuing, “Despite being a respectable man due to my past achievements, I ended up getting a cowardly man as my son-in-law. Now, my grandson-in-law from the extended side of my family is also a useless coward. Ahh, I don't know how I'm going to face the world now.”

“Shut up, old man. Stop bringing that crap up. Hmph!” exclaimed an upset Christine.

Slamming his chopsticks on the table, Paul first glared at Tyr, and then at Jacob who was sitting next to him. “I’m not eating anymore,” he declared, standing up and walking into the house.

Things immediately got a little awkward, especially for Jacob, whose face was now red all over.

“He should starve to death,” murmured Christine. She turned to Tyr and waved him over. “Tyr, hurry up and sit down. Your grandpa has always had this terrible attitude. Don’t mind him.”

Tyr smiled. Naturally, he would not hold a grudge against Paul. Compared to the Collins family, Tyr felt that Stephen and Paul were not as horrible. Although the

latter spoke somewhat more harshly, they at least had good intentions.

Besides, they were right in saying that a man should not be too cowardly. Otherwise, how would he protect the woman he loved? Fortunately, Tyr was not a coward. ①

Over the next two days, Tyr, Winifred, and their family visited the major landmarks in Riverville City. Nothing out of the ordinary took place. However, throughout their journey, Winifred, Helen, and Jacob all received several calls from other members of the Zea family.

Even so, Helen ended up hanging up on all of these calls. In the end, they decided to just switch their phones off. This time around, the Zea family had suffered huge losses. They deserved to be taught a lesson

for their own mistakes. As for whether Tyr and his family wished to help Zea family, they would decide once they returned home.

In the blink of an eye, two days had gone by.

The Dragon Boat Festival had finally begun!

Early in the morning, the Zea family finished having breakfast and were on their way to Brunswick Road to watch the Dragon Boat Rowing Competition. Just before they left home, Tyr received a call from Jade. She seemed to want to remind him about the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition which would take place today.

When Tyr picked up the call, he sounded a little unhappy. All he said was “I won’t go back on my word” before hanging up.

On the other end of the phone conversation,

Jade felt panicked for a long while after hearing what Tyr said. She regretted making the call because she had no reason to remind Tyr about the competition. More importantly, she had no right to doubt him.

Tyr's main objective in coming to Riverville City was to spend time with his family during the Dragon Boat Festival. Helping the Riverville City Alliance in the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition was merely something he was doing out of his own kindness.

Since Jade was a smart person, she should have thought of this.

Even at nine in the morning, Brunswick Road was already crowded, especially at the area near the harbor. People were standing barely inches apart beyond the safety line.

In the Celestial Empire, every city located along the river would hold rowing competitions every year during the Dragon Boat Festival. Riverville City always did it in the most extravagant manner.

While everyone in the Cole family was excited, none of them were more excited than Blair. Since she had just celebrated her fifth birthday, she was at the age of developing a sense of self-awareness. Therefore, she felt curious about everything around her.

While Tyr carried Blair on his shoulders, she would not stop asking questions along the way. For example, she would ask “why” at least a hundred thousand times about everything, and Tyr would always patiently give her explanations.

She was his biological daughter after all. He was more than happy to tell her about everything that is beautiful and colourful in this world. In fact, this was a responsibility that every father should do for his children.

The Dragon Boat Rowing Competition began at precisely ten o'clock. Everyone watched with excitement. Meanwhile, the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition would start at exactly eleven o'clock.

As time ticked closer to the start of the fighting competition, Tyr was about to offer an excuse to get away so that he could compete.

Right then, Stephen Cole began murmuring impatiently, "Every year, we have to come here during the Dragon Boat Festival. We

either watch the rowing competition, eat rice dumplings or buy all sorts of scented pouches. It's all so meaningless. Why don't we get onto the flower boat and watch the fighting competition?"

Christine looked at Stephen with a frown on her face. "Everything you know is related to fighting. What's so nice about watching that fighting competition? Winifred and her family came all the way here to celebrate the Dragon Boat Festival with us. Why can't you just spend time with them?"

Stephen did not dare to talk back to his grandmother. He had no choice but to pretend he had not mentioned anything.

However, Paul and Christine had always been arch enemies. They had always had their differences in the way they thought

and their personal ideologies. Therefore, Paul began to challenge Christine.

“What’s wrong with fighting? Men should be passionate about fighting. We, the Cole family, were able to get this far because of my venture in the martial arts academy when I was younger. Look at Helen’s family. The men in her family are all cowards. What achievements do they have now?” he said.

Christine looked pissed. “Winifred has started her own company now.”

“Hmph. Isn’t that still a woman’s achievement?” yelled Paul loudly. “A cowardly man ended up relying on a woman in the family. What’s up with that?”

Chapter 76 Alliance of Heroes

Although Jacob's face had turned red while he stood nearby, he did not have the courage to say anything in his own defense. Paul was right. If a family depended on a woman, what kind of family was that?

Six years ago, when something major happened to Winifred, things would not have been so terrible for their family if Jacob had been more courageous. For the past six years, Winifred and Blair had to suffer cold gazes and sarcastic remarks from the Zea family.

Although Jacob felt very bad about it, he could not find the courage to challenge his own family. Therefore, he accepted everything bad which happened to and around him. Even his wife, Helen Cole, had a

more unyielding personality than him.

What kind of a man was he to not be able to protect his wife and daughter?

It justified why Paul treated him so harshly as his father-in-law. Sometimes, even Jacob looked down on himself.

“I’m going to watch the fighting competition on the flower boat,” said Paul, looking at Christine unhappily. “You lot can stay here and watch the Dragon Boat Rowing Competition by yourselves. Coincidentally, Brent is in charge of the flower boat’s security this year. He can get a few tickets for us.”

His face lighting up, Stephen quickly took his phone out. “Grandpa, I’ll call Dad right away to get someone to deliver the tickets to us.”

“Get him to prepare four tickets for us.”

Paul turned to look at Tyr and Jacob. “You two are coming with us too. You should take this opportunity to watch and learn how to be more of a man!”

Jacob and Tyr remained silent. While Jacob was genuinely speechless, Tyr simply could not be bothered to say anything. Besides, he had wanted to find an excuse to get away to the flower boat anyway.

Now, due to this coincidence, he did not even need to come up with an excuse anymore. Since the old man had spoken, Tyr naturally did not dare to refuse.

Meanwhile, Holly Cole seemed equally excited. “Dad, ask my younger brother to get an extra ticket. I would like to watch the fighting competition too!”

An angry Christine smacked Holly on the back of her head. “You’re a woman. Why are

you getting yourself involved in such things? You've always been a tomboy ever since you were a child. Can't you be more ladylike? If you were, you would have been married by now and not be a single woman at the age of forty. Stay here with us and watch the Dragon Boat Rowing Competition. Jacob, Tyr, if you don't feel like it, you don't have to go with them either."

"No way. Helen doesn't have to come, but Tyr and Jacob must come with us," said Paul angrily. "It's ridiculous for a man to stick around women and do boring stuff all day long. It's not masculine at all!"

Christine became visibly upset, smacking her crutch on the ground. "Paul Cole, what do you mean by that? Are you looking down on women? Why didn't you say such things when you were going after me years ago?"

"Are you sick of me as your wife now? Back

then, in order to gain my attention, you picked up manure in front of my house every day. You even tried to persuade me to harvest cauliflowers with you. At the time, you seemed to be on cloud nine. Why didn't you say that you were bored?"

Everyone was speechless. Paul's face had suddenly turned red. This old woman really dared to speak her mind. She even talked about harvesting cauliflowers without any constraint. Everyone around them felt awkward.

Meanwhile, Blair's eyes were wide open as she looked at Christine in confusion. "Grandma, why did Grandpa harvest cauliflowers with you? Were you guys there to enjoy the view of the flowers?"

Winifred hurriedly covered Blair's mouth with her hand.

Since Paul and Christine looked as though

they would start fighting physically any moment now, Tyr hastily agreed to watch the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition. Hence, Jacob had no choice but to nod and agree to it too.

In the end, they separated into two groups.

While Winifred, Christine, and the other ladies stayed on Brunswick Road to watch the Dragon Boat Rowing Competition and enjoy the view of flowers around them, Paul, Tyr, and the others went to the flower boat to watch the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition.

Very soon, Tyr and the three others arrived at the flower boat. They could see a large boat decorated with lights and fresh flowers floating on the surface of the water. It seemed very festive and lively.

“Is that flower boat actually a ferry?” asked

Tyr thoughtfully.

“That’s right,” replied Stephen. “It is indeed modified from a ferry. The Dragon Boat Fighting Competition is a traditional event held during the Dragon Boat Festival in Riverville City. It used to be a normal boat, but it was modified after the Riverville City Alliance was established.”

“In order to promote our culture and architectural designs, the Riverville City Alliance bought this luxurious, second-hand ferry, and transformed it into the flower boat that it is today.”

When Stephen talked about the Riverville City Alliance, he seemed somewhat proud.

“Tyr, if you knew how awesome the Riverville City Alliance was, you’d die from shock,” he added. The Riverville City Alliance is the most powerful alliance in

Riverville City in recent years. It is led by four families—the Collins family, the Wallace family, the Xander family, and the Quinton family.

“As of now, close to 80% of the biggest families and companies are members of the alliance. It is also considered extremely powerful in the entire Riverdale Province.”

Stephen then changed the topic, saying “If our family’s martial arts academy was still up and running, we would have been part of the alliance too.”

Tyr sighed in his heart. “You seem to admire the Riverville City Alliance a lot. Is that the case?”

“It’s not admiration. It’s respect. It is a passionate man’s respect towards expert fighters and an alliance of heroes. A useless coward like you would never be able to

understand this.”

“Alliance of heroes?” asked Tyr.

“Of course, that’s what it is,” said Stephen, speaking animatedly. “Years ago, a villain did terrible things in Riverville City. Any child who heard Patrick Reynold’s name would not dare make a sound in the night!”

“Later on, the four biggest families in Riverville City formed the Riverville City Alliance to get rid of the evil Patrick Reynold. If they had not done so, the citizens of Riverville City would still be living in misery.”

Paul grunted in agreement. “Patrick Reynold was truly evil. I must say that the Riverville City Alliance did the citizens of Riverville City a huge favor.”

Tyr seemed to be deep in thought. “The alliance of heroes you speak of was nearly

wiped out by Patrick Reynold over the past few days.'

Now that Patrick Reynold had returned, the alliance of heroes these men spoke so highly of would have been completely dissolved if Tyr had not helped the Collins family.

Stephen threw a disgusted look in Tyr's direction. "Why am I even telling a coward like you about all of this? The passion of Riverville City's people isn't something a coward like you, who doesn't even dare step into the fighting ring, would understand."

By then, the four of them had already arrived at the flower boat. Once they acquired the tickets from Brent Cole, the four of them began boarding the flower boat.

Chapter 77 Flower Boat

Although the flower boat was modified from a second-hand ferry, it still looked very luxurious on the inside. There was a huge lounge which was once used as a ballroom. The two floors that made up the lounge had now been emptied, and a fighting ring was set up in the center.

With seats located on all four sides around it, it looked like a mini sports center. When Tyr and the three others arrived, a lot of the seats had already been filled. In total, there were enough seats for approximately three hundred audience members.

Most of the people who could get onto the flower boat to observe the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition were powerful people in Riverville City.

A single ticket in the last row would have cost tens of thousands. As such, organizers of the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition were able to make a lucrative annual income off the sales of entrance tickets alone.

On top of that, on normal days, some people would rent the flower boat to hold bets over fighting competitions, which also contributed to a large portion of its income.

As a result, even if the ferry was stationary on the river all year long, it could still bring in a huge amount of profit for the Riverville City Alliance. Therefore, to the rich people who contributed monetarily to support the development of their motherland, it was also akin to an investment.

Since Tyr and the others had acquired their entrance tickets through Brent, the seats allocated to them were not exactly great. In

fact, their seats were in the furthest section away from the center stage.

As soon as they sat down, Stephen pointed at the audience seats right in front of the fighting ring. “Do you see that? That empty region is reserved for the big families and businesses in the Riverville City Alliance. Every year, they organize the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition to resolve various issues within the alliance.”

“Any disagreements that could not be resolved are brought to the fighting ring. Both parties will state their terms before the fight begins, and the losing party will have to oblige to them. Victory or defeat completely depends on one’s capabilities.”

“Once the fight is over, the conditions agreed upon must be obeyed. Otherwise, it would be against the rules and regulations of the alliance.”

“At the same time, other forces not belonging to the alliance can also pay a fee to resolve their conflicts in the fighting ring. The alliance will act as a witness. Similarly, victory or defeat depends on one’s own capabilities.”

“If the losing party refuses to play by the rules and tries to beat the system, that would be a direct challenge to the alliance’s authority. Such individuals would no longer be welcome in Riverville City.”

Stephen paused, giving Tyr a look of provocation. “Do you understand, coward? This is where a man should come to resolve his problems.”

“I wonder what happened to Matthew to cause him to zone out for this long. I hope observing the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition will inspire you to become a

braver person. If you are truly a man, have a fair fight with Matthew once he recovers. It's not only for Winifred. It's for your own sake as well.”

Tyr rested his chin against his hand as he continued to stare at the fighting ring. A barely noticeable smile appeared on his face. He wondered how Stephen, his cousin brother-in-law, would react when he saw Tyr demonstrating his skills in the fighting ring later.

Over time, more and more people began to show up at the flower boat to watch the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition. Not long after, all the seats were filled. Nobody dared to sit on the seats in the region closest to the stage, because they were reserved for representatives of the Riverville City Alliance.

Right then, a group of high-ranking alliance

members walked through the entrance, with Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell in the lead.

When Stephen saw that Marcus and his entourage had arrived, he could not resist introducing them, “Do you see those people? That’s Marcus Collins, the leading member of the Riverville City Alliance. The lady next to him must be his sworn sister, Jade Laurell. Tyr, that lady is the Queen of Jewelry from Khanh City. I’m sure you must have heard about her.”

Tyr certainly had heard about Jade Laurell. Not only had he heard about her, they were even very closely acquainted.

Stephen seemed very excited, almost as if he worshipped the Riverville City Alliance. Otherwise, he would not have known so much about the alliance.

Meanwhile, Paul sounded doubtful as he

mused, “In the past, the heads of the four big families would all show up together to the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition. So, why is Marcus Collins the only one here? What about the heads of the other families?”

Stephen Cole felt a little confused as well. “Isn’t that Terry Xander? Although he is quite capable in the family, he isn’t a direct successor of the Xander family.” He kept his eyes fixed on the group of people.

“Clearly, Terry Xander doesn’t hold an important place in the Xander family. Why did he show up as their representative at the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition?”

“Also, that young man is a third-generation descendant of the Wallace family by the name of James Wallace. Why would the Wallace family send a third-generation descendant as a representative? Where have the first and second generations of the

Wallace family gone?”

“Also, why are none of the Quinton family members here?”

Stephen and Paul were both very confused, especially when Marcus Collins and Terry Xander sat at the reserved section with the rest of the alliance’s representatives. They noticed that nearly one-third of the seats in the section, which used to be filled in the years prior, were now empty. This had never happened before.

“Grandpa, do you know what’s going on? Why does it feel like many of the representatives of the alliance are not here? Moreover, apart from the Collins family, the representatives of the other four families don’t seem to hold important positions. Something doesn’t feel right.”

While Stephen Cole spoke, he pointed at

another section in the alliance's reserved seats. "Grandpa, why is that area left empty? In the past, apart from the section reserved for the alliance representatives, there weren't any other sections left empty. Could there be important figures from elsewhere attending the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition this year?"

Paul Cole revealed that he was not aware of this at all. After retiring as the headmaster of the martial arts academy, he had been living as a normal citizen all these years. Naturally, he did not know about the significant events which happened in Riverville City.

While Stephen and Paul ranted about how clueless they were, a big-bellied, middle-aged man seated behind them began to speak.

"That section is reserved for Patrick

Reynold,” he said.

Stephen and Paul were stunned. At first, they thought they might have misheard the man.

‘Patrick Reynold? Patrick Reynold? The villain in Riverville City from eight years ago? Was it that same villain, Patrick Reynold? Is this a joke?’

Stephen hurriedly turned around to look at the middle-aged man. “Big brother, are you joking with us? Are you talking about the villain Patrick Reynold who was kicked out of Riverville City by the alliance?”

The middle-aged man seemed panicked. “Young man, are you crazy? How dare you say that Patrick Reynold is a villain with such a loud voice? Don’t you want to live anymore?”

Moving closer to Stephen, he whispered, “

Patrick Reynold returned a while ago. Haven't you heard? Within a week, he nearly wiped out all of the four big families!"

Chapter 78 Mr. Summers

Stephen looked at the middle-aged man in disbelief. “Big... Big brother, you must be joking with me, right?”

The man sounded a little annoyed when he answered, “Brother, how could you not have heard about this? How did you even get into the upper class in Riverville City? Could you people have snuck your way onto the boat?”

“We have tickets.” Stephen hurriedly took his tickets out and waved them at him. “We only returned to the city yesterday.

Therefore, there’s a lot that we have not found out about. Big brother, what exactly happened? Could you please tell us?”

The middle-aged man nodded. “That explains why you don’t know about these things. Let me tell you about it. Years ago,

when Patrick Reynold was kicked out of Riverville City, rumor had it that he travelled to the north.”

“Thereafter, he became connected to a frighteningly powerful family. After eight years, he was promoted as a high-ranking general in the family. Now, he is considered a force to be reckoned with in the north.”

“After expanding his power and influence, he naturally returned to exact revenge on the Riverville City Alliance.”

At this point, the middle-aged man began sounding extremely serious. After looking around to make sure that nobody was paying attention to their conversation, he continued speaking.

“Just between the two of us, why do you think Marcus Collins is the only head of the four big families present this year? That’s

because the other three heads of families have all been severely injured by the expert fighters Patrick Reynold brought with him from the north.”

“Look at the Xander family. The only reason they sent an unimportant member of the family today is because their other family members have all been hospitalized.”

“The Wallace family had it even worse. Not only were their direct descendants affected, even the indirect ones have been hospitalized. I heard that the head of the Wallace family had all the bones in his body crushed. He is now in a coma. That’s why James Wallace was the only representative the Wallace family could send.”

“As for the Quinton family, nobody came because the head of their family was killed.”

Stephen Cole’s eyes widened in surprise. He

had not expected so many major incidents to have happened in Riverville City over the past few days. It explained why many of the alliance members had not shown up to the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition. Perhaps, they were intimidated by Patrick Reynold.

When Paul heard that Patrick Reynold would use the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition to exact revenge on the Riverville City Alliance, as well as regain control over Riverville City, he seemed somewhat depressed.

At the same time, he sounded somewhat concerned as he said, “From what you have told us, it seems that Patrick Reynold has really made his comeback. I’m afraid there won’t be peaceful days ahead for Riverville City. This is a huge misfortune!”

Stephen Cole began to sweat profusely. He had been planning to open a boxing gym

with Matthew. If Riverville City fell into the hands of Patrick Reynold, he would not have an easy time operating his boxing gym in the days to come.

“Hold on a second...” Stephen seemed to have thought of something. “Out of the four big families, three have been struck down by Patrick Reynold. Why is the Collins family still fine?”

“It’s not that the Collins family was spared,” replied the middle-aged man. “I heard that Patrick Reynold actually sent an expert fighter to the Collins family two days ago. However, they had hired an even stronger fighter to protect them, and so were temporarily spared.”

“Are you sure about this?” asked Stephen joyfully.

Although Patrick Reynold may have

returned from the north in a powerful position, he was not exactly invincible yet. Even if he intended to demolish the Riverville City Alliance and regain control over Riverville City, there was still much uncertainty as to whether he could be successful.

“Who is this expert fighter the Collins family hired? How could he be capable of standing against the goon Patrick Reynold hired from the north?”

The middle-aged man shook his head. “I don’t know his name. However, I heard that he is very young. The Collins family address him as Mr. Summers. Perhaps, he will be representing them in the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition.”

“Mr. Summers?” Stephen subconsciously turned to look at Tyr. “Mr. Summers. He has the same surname as you. It appears that

not all Summers are useless cowards. At least this Mr. Summers is a real man. Tyr Summers, what do you have to say? Despite being descendants of the same tribe, there is such a huge gap between you and him.”

Tyr could not be bothered to respond to Stephen’s harassment. If this fellow found out who Mr. Summers really was, Tyr wondered if his eyes would pop out from his eye sockets.

...

Most of the alliance representatives appeared to be downtrodden when they saw how one-third of the seats in their reserved section were empty. This was especially true of Marcus Collins and Terry Xander, both of whom were representatives of the four big families.

“Mr. Collins, you mentioned the day before

that Mr. Summers will be fighting for the Riverville City Alliance in this competition. Why isn't he here yet?" asked Terry.

Looking around, he noticed that the so-called Mr. Summers was nowhere to be seen, which made him feel panicked. Marcus was even more worried. From the moment he arrived, he had been looking around for Mr. Summers.

But since Tyr was seated right at the back, Marcus could not see him at all, and was thus uncertain whether or not Tyr would even show up today.

"Jade, might Mr. Summers take a raincheck on this competition today?" he asked.

Jade frowned. "Don't worry. Since he made a promise, he will most certainly fulfill it by showing up."

Right then, a strong, muscular man in his

forties, who sat next to Terry, snorted sarcastically. “Who is Mr. Summers anyway? I bet he’s too afraid to show up. It’s better if he doesn’t show up.”

“Patrick Reynold merely hired a few experts from the north. There’s nothing to be afraid of. When the time comes, I, Hector Ward, will get on stage, defeat the so-called expert from the north, and save the Riverville City Alliance from this dire situation.”

Based on his appearance and charisma, Hector Ward did appear somewhat extraordinary. However, his arrogant demeanor made Marcus and Jade feel very uncomfortable.

“Who is this?”

“This is Hector Ward,” replied Terry. “He’s an expert fighter I hired with a large sum of money.”

“He has a background in Hung Ga martial arts, and has been practicing it since he was a child. At the age of thirteen, he had already made huge accomplishments. At the age of twenty, he successfully mastered Hung Ga.”

“Today, he is a well-known individual in the Riverdale Province. Hector used to participate in the underground fighting scene. His most commendable feat is keeping a record of thirty-six consecutive wins!”

Chapter 79 I'll Give You A Chance

Every city has their own underground fighting scene. During such matches, a slight miscalculation could lead to a deadly outcome. Instead of a mere showcase, such fights involve real fighting, where each blow is dealt at full strength.

If Hector was able to maintain a record of thirty-six consecutive wins in the underground fighting scene, he certainly was talented. Had they met earlier, Marcus and Jade may perhaps have had a better impression of him.

However, ever since they witnessed Tyr in a fight, they did not think too much of all these apparent expert fighters.

“From what I’ve heard, you are indeed considered an expert fighter,” said Marcus. “

However, please don't underestimate the people Patrick Reynold has brought from the north. You may have never seen such prowess in your entire life.”

“Are you looking down on me?” Hector frowned as he looked at Marcus with a somewhat angry glare.

“I'm just being kind by warning you ahead of time.”

Terry was a little unhappy as well. Having spent thirty million dollars to hire Hector, he was very much disappointed by the reactions of Marcus and the others. Initially, he thought that they would be surprised and amazed by Hector.

“Head of the Collins family, I think you are overestimating your foe and underestimating yourself at the same time. Are you really that intimidated by Patrick

Reynold?" said Terry.

"Really? Is that what you think?" Marcus chuckled. "I'm not overestimating my foe, nor am I underestimating myself. You'll find out what I mean when the time comes."

"I'm sure you've heard of Iron, the master of boxing in Riverville City. He has been practicing his Iron Fist technique since he was a child. But do you know what happened to Iron when he went against Patrick Reynold's expert fighter? He was knocked out cold by a single punch."

Whenever Marcus recalled what happened during that battle, he would shudder in fear.

"If Mr. Summers was not around that day, I would now be resting in my grave. Never underestimate your enemies. The people Patrick Reynold will be bringing to the fighting competition are going to be even

stronger.”

Hector snorted coldly. “I’ve heard about Iron too. That man is nothing but a freak show. I too can kill him with a single punch. On the other hand, the Mr. Summers you have been talking about isn’t even here. I’m afraid he would not be able to handle a punch from me either.”

Marcus could not be bothered to respond to Hector’s arrogant demeanor.

‘If you think you are so great, go ahead and do as you wish. It’s your own life on the line anyway!’ he thought to himself.

At this point, Marcus was pinning all his hopes on Tyr. His instincts were right. Apart from Tyr, nobody else in Riverville City could save the Riverville City Alliance from this dangerous situation.

Right then, the crowd went into an uproar.

Surrounded by a group of people, Patrick Reynold had just walked through the main entrance and was heading their way. It was apparent that a majority of the people behind him were once members of the Riverville City Alliance.

There was also a woman in Patrick Reynold's arms. She had a curvaceous body and was extremely attractive.

When Marcus, Terry, and the third-generation descendant of the Wallace family, James Wallace, saw this scene, they stood up in unison. They seemed disgusted by how the woman was pressing her body against Patrick Reynold.

This woman was Phoenix Larson. Every person in Riverville City's upper class knew that she was previously one of the wives of the head of the Quinton family, Hugo

Quinton. Now that he had been killed by Patrick Reynold's hired goon, Phoenix Larson decided to submit to Patrick instead.

Not only was it a huge disgrace to the Quinton family, it also brought shame to the entire Riverville City Alliance.

Marcus stepped up and pointed a finger at Phoenix. "Phoenix Larson, you b*tch. What is the meaning of this? Hugo Quinton has only just died, and you have already submitted yourself to the enemy. D*mn you. Are you not ashamed of yourself?"

Phoenix did not seem affected by Marcus' words of anger at all. Twisting her sexy body, she began to flirt with her new beau. "Brother Patrick, look, he just yelled at me."

Patrick laughed out loudly before squeezing Phoenix's private body part. "Don't worry. I'll punish him for you soon." As he spoke, he

narrowed his eyes and looked in Marcus' direction. "Not only does Phoenix Larson belong to me, the entire Quinton family is also under my control."

"Marcus Collins, it's been a long time since we last met. Years ago, you and the three other big families led the way to form the alliance and kicked me out of Riverville City. Do you still remember how that happened? Today, I, Patrick Reynold, have returned," he declared.

Marcus and the others around him took in a deep breath. They had not expected Patrick Reynold to completely take over the Quinton family, and in such a timely manner.

This was not a good sign.

Right then, a man wearing linen clothes, and who also had a mean look on his face, walked out from behind Patrick Reynold.

There was a strong aura around his body.

By only taking a single step, his presence made the others feel as if a beast had just walked out from the crowd. Even Terry and Hector felt goosebumps all over their body.

“Who is the person who killed my brother? Hand him over to me. Otherwise, I will kill the entire Collins family,” demanded the man.

When Marcus heard the man speak, his heart began to pound. Even Jade felt chills all over her scalp. Meanwhile, the expressions on the faces of people behind them had changed. The dominant aura this man emanated was too terrifying.

“Aaron, back down for now. Don't frighten these timid people. You can do as you wish during the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition,” said Patrick.

He lit up a cigarette and took a puff from it before smiling at Marcus and the others.

“I will make all of you pay for what you did years ago. However, before that, I am going to give you a chance. Now, does anyone from the Riverville City Alliance want to willingly submit to me?”

“If you do, come over to my side right now. I'll go easy on you when I carry out the punishments. Otherwise, once I take over the entire Riverville City, I will make you pay twice as much for what you did all those years ago!”

Patrick Reynold's choice of words were very strong. His domineering presence was equally intimidating.

Indeed, after becoming one of the Summers family's Five Valiant Generals, he was no longer the naïve bully he once was eight

years ago. There was no telling how powerful he had become.

The atmosphere on the flower boat had become unusually suffocating. Many of the Riverville City Alliance's representatives were beginning to change their minds. Soon enough, people started to walk out from behind Marcus.

“We, the Yates family, willingly submit to Mr. Reynold. We hope that you can forgive us for our past wrongdoings. We will do whatever you tell us to in the future without complaints.”

“We, the Millennium Group, would like to join you as well, Mr. Reynold. Years ago, the four big families forced us to join the alliance. It had nothing to do with us.”

“We, the Asahi Property company, would like to be a part of your group as well, Mr.

Reynold. Please go easy on us.”

“The Woods family would like to join Mr. Reynold’s side too. From now on, the Woods family will do whatever you say...”

Chapter 80 The Battle Begins

In less than a minute, nearly ten of the alliance members had already moved over to Patrick Reynold's side.

Each of them was expressing more self-demeaning words than the one before them.

Seeing how nearly half of the alliance members had defaulted to their enemy's side, Marcus Collins and Terry Xander both looked extremely upset.

"The Wallace family would like to submit to Mr. Reynold too.

"Please, Mr. Reynold, be a kind person and let the Wallace family live."

Suddenly, James Wallace, the third-generation descendant of the Wallace

family, also began walking in Patrick Reynold's direction.

Marcus Collins and Terry Xander were immediately enraged.

Barring the fact that the other forces within the Riverville City Alliance had succumbed to Patrick Reynold's influences, it was unacceptable for one of the four prominent families to do the same.

More importantly, the Wallace family had only been beaten up severely a few days ago.

It was distasteful for James Wallace to betray his namesake by joining forces with Patrick Reynold.

Right then, James Wallace's behavior was even more shameful than what Phoenix Larson did because she, at the very least, did not have Quinton as her last name.

Meanwhile, James Wallace was a direct

member of the Wallace family.

“James Wallace, how can you do this to your family?” Marcus Collins asked, reprimanding.

James Wallace turned his head around to smile coldly at Marcus Collins. “Mr. Collins, a wise person knows when to submit to fate. I am here today on behalf of my elders to express our sincerest apologies for what we did to Mr. Reynold in the past.”

“What...” Marcus Collins was dumbfounded. Had the elders in the Wallace family given up as well?

Patrick Reynold laughed out loudly and delightedly.

When James Wallace saw Patrick laughing, he too laughed along.

Bang...

However, Patrick Reynold suddenly kicked James Wallace.

“The Wallace family has sent a third-generation brat like you to convey the message to me, Patrick Reynold?”

“Do those old fools in your family look down upon me?”

James Wallace had fallen to the ground. With his hand over his stomach, he was visibly in pain.

Almost in tears, James Wallace shivered in fear.

“Mr. Reynold, every single member of the elders in my family has been attacked by your people three days ago.

“The Wallace family didn’t send me because they looked down upon you, Mr. Reynolds.

“It’s because I’m the only person left as a

representative.”

While James Wallace spoke, he knelt to the ground before Patrick Reynold and repeatedly bowed to him.

In the past, James Wallace was known to be a rich and famous person in Riverville City. Unexpectedly, a twist of fate had now left him begging Patrick Reynold to spare him his life.

It was indeed a sorry sight.

As big as the Wallace family was, James Wallace was the only person who could still physically show up and offer his apologies.

One could not help but feel sad for him.

Meanwhile, Patrick Reynold laughed even more loudly.

When Patrick Reynold saw how less than ten people were standing behind Marcus

Collins, he seemed even more delighted.

“Is there no one else who will succumb to me?”

“It looks like the Riverville City Alliance still has a few people with tough bones.

“However, having tough bones isn’t necessarily a good thing because the tougher your bones, the more it will hurt when it’s broken.”

Terry Xander gritted his teeth before replying fiercely to Patrick Reynold, “Patrick Reynold, don’t be so full of yourself. The outcome of this Dragon Boat Fighting Competition hasn’t been determined yet.”

“That’s right. Patrick Reynold, you have no right to claim the throne to Riverville City as of now.”

At the same time, Steve Hammer, the head

of the Hammer family, which was only second to the four prominent families, began to speak.

Since he was prepared for what would happen today, he was not afraid of Patrick Reynold.

Patrick Reynold laughed out loudly before finally resting his gaze on Marcus Collins. “Marcus Collins, would you like to say a few hateful words to me too?”

“I know that you have invited an expert fighter called Mr. Summers. Isn’t that so?”

“What a coincidence. He has the same surname as the Summers family I serve in the north.

“Why isn’t he here yet?”

Marcus Collins snorted coldly. “Mr. Summers will definitely show up today.”

“Patrick Reynold, the Riverville City Alliance was able to kick you out eight years ago. Now, eight years later, we can still do the same.

“You were lucky to have escaped then.

“This time, you won’t be as lucky as before.”

Patrick Reynold laughed like a lunatic. “Good. Very good!

“Marcus Collins, because of what you said, I have sufficient reason to annihilate your family after I regain control over Riverville City.

“I hope you can be as tough as you sound right now when the time comes.”

While Patrick Reynold spoke, he turned around and began walking to the section of seats behind him.

At the same time, he could see that the seats

were already filled. In fact, there were so many people that there were clearly insufficient seats for everyone.

On the contrary, the number of empty seats on Marcus Collins' side seemed even more pitiful on top of the one-third of original guests who were now missing.

With only around ten people seated there, the rest of the seats, which made up two-thirds of the entire section, were empty.

Regardless of how one looked at it, it was a sore sight to behold.

Meanwhile, the members of the audience in the back were all silent.

They were either rich people or government officials in Riverville City.

Although they were not a part of the alliance, they were somehow connected to

the alliance through daily business.

Now that the alliance was falling apart, and Patrick Reynold might regain control over Riverville City, they could imagine only a bleak future for themselves in the days to come.

After all, many of the folks present had all gone through the dark days under Patrick Reynold's influence years ago.

Although many of them did not wish for Patrick Reynold to regain control over Riverville City, none of them dared to speak against him right now.

Since two-thirds of the influential people in the Riverville City Alliance had already submitted themselves to Patrick Reynold, these normal citizens naturally would not have the guts to voice out their opinions.

By eleven o'clock, it was finally time for the

Dragon Boat Fighting Competition to begin.

Patrick Reynold's expert fighter leaped two meters into the air before landing in the fighting ring.

When his feet hit the ground, he was able to stand firmly in the fighting ring.

Thereafter, he shifted his gaze downward like how an eagle would when scouting for a prey.

Based on his imposing manner alone, many of the Riverville City's fighters already lost the courage to go up on stage.

The man in the fighting ring was named Jake Morris, an expert fighter whom the Summers family from the north had been paying a handsome wage to keep around.

In every part of the world, families would all hire expert fighters like him who could help

resolve issues which money and power could not sort out.

As one of the Five Valiant Generals in the Summers' family, Perry Reynold was not only returning to Riverville City to regain control over it.

More importantly, he was here to “invite” Tyr Summers to return to the Summers family.

Since Jake Morris was considered good enough for the job, that meant he really was a capable person in Perry Reynold's eyes.

Compared to Leo Granger, Jake Morris was perhaps an even more terrifying opponent to face.

“I am Jake Morris.”

“Is there anyone who dares to challenge me?” His voice was full and powerful, and

sounded almost like a lion's roar.

From his sound alone, one could clearly sense that he was a domineering expert fighter.

“Please go on.” Patrick Reynold looked over at Marcus Collins playfully. He seemed fully confident about the outcome of the match.

Since Tyr Summers had yet to arrive, Marcus Collins had no choice but to remain silent.

Marcus Collins glanced over at Terry Xander. “Why don't you guys take them on for this match?”

Terry Xander looked at Hector Ward, who had a calm smile on his face. “Allow me to go first. That's not a problem.”

“However, you must give me more money!” 1

Chapter 81 Defeated by A Single Blow

Terry Xander's face immediately became gloomy. "Mr. Ward, didn't we agree on the price from the beginning?"

"Isn't it unreasonable for you to suddenly demand a higher price?"

Hector Ward snorted. "If I, Hector Ward, were to take the lead, I would definitely be able to take the opponent down directly.

"As such, I would be sparing a lot of your expert fighters from even going up there.

"Is it too much to ask of you to add on a little more to my pay?"

Perhaps, it was because Hector Ward came from the Hung Ga martial arts background,

coupled with the record of winning thirty-six underground fighting matches consecutively, that allowed him to be so confident about his capabilities. In fact, the level of confidence was close to him being arrogant and full of himself. ①

Meanwhile, Terry Xander did not expect Hector Ward to shamelessly demand a higher price when they had already agreed on a different price previously.

While Terry Xander hesitated, Marcus Collins began to speak, “Are you sure you can defeat that person?”

“If I didn’t have what it takes, I wouldn’t have dared to say those things so confidently,” said Hector Ward.

“Alright.”

Since Tyr Summers had still not shown up, Marcus Collins was left with no choice but

put his hope on Hector Ward for now.

“If you can defeat that person, I, Marcus Collins, will give you an additional thirty million dollars.”

Hector Ward smiled. “That’s more like it.”

“Well then, enjoy the show.”

As soon as Hector Ward finished his sentence, he turned around and began heading over to the fighting ring.

Like Jake Morris, he placed his weight on a single foot before leaping two meters into the air and finally landing firmly in the fighting ring.

It appeared almost identical to how Jake Morris had shown up.

At first, Marcus Collins and Terry Xander still felt doubtful about Hector Ward.

Now, it seemed that he really was capable.

If Hector Ward could defeat Jake Morris in the fighting ring today and put Patrick Reynold to shame again, a few ten million dollars was nothing.

“Amazing.”

Many of the Riverville City upper-class citizens held their breaths when they saw how Hector Ward appeared in the same way Jake Morris did.

When Hector Ward got on stage, he emanated the aura of a strong fighter.

He made it apparent that his years of experience in the underground fighting scene were not fake.

For expert fighters, their imposing manner in the fighting ring was essential.

Therefore, Hector Ward had the intention of intimidating Jake Morris with his imposing

manner from the beginning.

“I am Hector Ward from the family of Hung Ga practitioners.

“Today, I have been asked by the boss of Riverville City Alliance to challenge you.”

Although Hector Ward was very polite, there was a strong murderous intent in his voice tone.

Hector Ward was truly confident!

Meanwhile, Jake Morris stood still without responding to Hector Ward.

“Amazing.” Stephen Cole could not help but gasp in his seat at the back. “He is actually from the family of Hung Ga practitioners.

“I bet Jake Morris doesn’t even dare to speak because of the fear he feels now.

“Hector Ward seems domineering from his

imposing manner alone.

“Isn’t Patrick Reynold very powerful? The expert fighter he hired appears to be somewhat average.”

Tyr Summers sighed softly. “Jake Morris remained silent not because he was frightened by Hector Ward’s imposing manner.

“From the beginning until now, Jake Morris has yet to even glance at Hector Ward. Clearly, he simply isn’t bothered!

“Jake Morris does not even think Hector Ward deserves to be looked at.”

“What are you saying?” Stephen Cole frowned unhappily at Tyr Summers. “Tyr Summers, you are a coward who won’t even step into the fighting ring. How dare you spew such nonsense?

“You’d better keep your mouth shut.

Otherwise, I will knock your teeth off.”

Tyr Summers shrugged lightly. He could not be bothered to argue with Stephen Cole.

He had already figured things out.

Hector Ward was merely an ill-informed and arrogant egomaniac.

When going against a real expert fighter like Jake Morris, Hector Ward was probably not going to survive after a single attack.

By then, Hector Ward had already made his move.

Hector Ward pressed his feet firmly on the fighting ring after a soft growl and clenched his fists tightly. Instantly, the veins on his arms became visible.

“Northern Child, go to hell.”

With a roar, Hector Ward pushed his fist

forward and began charging at Jake Morris.

The wind's pressure from his moving fist was so intense that the people below the stage could feel the explosive might in his fist.

It was an overwhelming sensation for the audience around him.

“Powerful.”

Terry Xander stood up excitedly.

Meanwhile, Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell were also holding their breaths.

This man, Hector Ward, was indeed powerful.

He seemed a lot stronger than Riverville City's so-called master of boxing, Iron.

Although they had to pay sixty million dollars in total for him to go on stage, it was

well worth it.

“Hung Ga!”

Jake Morris finally lifted his gaze when he noticed Hector Ward’s seemingly pulverizing strike. An odd smile appeared on Jake’s face.

Right then, Hector Ward’s fist was coming at him at high speed. When they were close to half a meter apart, Jake Morris could finally feel the gust of wind from his fist.

However, that was all to it.

While Jake Morris stood in his original spot, he lifted his fist at lightning speed to hit it against Hector Ward’s Hung Ga attack.

Instead of dodging the attack, Jake Morris decided to counter-attack with his own fist.

Boom...

It sounded like a thunderclap.

After that, a pitiful crying sound could be heard.

While Jake Morris stood still as he did before, the previously arrogant-sounding Hector Ward stumbled several feet back.

All five fingers on his hand had been crushed. There was an open wound near his wrist that showed a broken bone and his blood and flesh.

“Ahhh...”

The scream sounded as if it had come from a pig being slaughtered. It sent chills down people’s spines.

“You can’t even take a hit!

“It’s my turn.”

Jake Morris chuckled sarcastically before taking a step forward and sending another

punch his way.

By then, Hector Ward had already lost control of his rational mind, so much so that he had even forgotten how to dodge Jake Morris' punch.

Boom...

The punch landed directly on Hector Ward's chest.

With a low grunt, this man who claimed to come from a family of Hung Ga practitioners who had started training in Hung Ga as a child, and once held the record of thirty-six consecutive wins in the underground fighting scene, was now sent flying out of the fighting ring.

As soon as he dropped to the ground, blood came spilling out from his mouth.

Jake Morris had caused a huge dent in his

chest, damaging his internal organs severely.

By then, there was no sign of vitality left in the man.

The entire crowd went silent.

It was a deadly sort of silence.

In fact, one might even hear a needle falling to the ground if it so happened.

In that instant, Terry Xander felt as if his energy had been drained from his body entirely as he fell into his seat and began sweating profusely.

Meanwhile, Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell felt chills down their spines.

Jake Morris was way too terrifying.

Compared to Leo Granger, Jake Morris was much more intimidating by a long haul.

On the other hand, Patrick Reynold seemed to have expected this outcome from the beginning. He turned his head around to look at Marcus Collins and his allies.

The expression on Patrick Reynold's face seemed to convey absolute confidence in winning.

After Hector Ward had been knocked out of the fighting ring and remained completely still, people were unsure if he had died.

Jake Morris turned to scan through the crowd on the Riverville City Alliance's side. "Is this the expert fighter you have hired?" He asked coldly.

"He's too weak. I feel like it's embarrassing for me even to hit him."

Marcus Collins and his allies seemed horrified. It was not because the person they

hired was too weak.

Instead, it was because Jake Morris was too insanely strong.

“Is there anyone else who dares to step onto this stage?”

“Who dares to fight me, Jake Morris?”

Chapter 82 King of Boxing on the Flower Boat

Everyone became terrified of Jake Morris after observing him in a single match.

When he called out for an opponent, nobody seemed to want to get on stage despite voices of discussion on the alliance's section.

Things suddenly became very awkward.

“What’s the matter? Are the useless cowards of Riverville City afraid to come on stage?”

Jake Morris began to appear annoyed when nobody seemed to be stepping forward.

There was a hint of provocation in his

speech.

Meanwhile, Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell felt somewhat panicked.

With Tyr Summers still missing, and none of the alliance members was brave enough to challenge Jake Morris in the fighting ring, Marcus Collins' face was red with embarrassment since he was the Riverville City Alliance leader.

“Go on. Why isn't anybody getting up on stage?”

“What's with all the waiting?”

“Riverville City can't have cowards.”

When Stephen Cole, who was seated in the back row, saw this happening, he too felt his face getting warm.

With his fists clenched tightly, he felt an eagerness to take on Jake Morris on stage.

“Nobody on the alliance’s side is capable of defeating Jake Morris,” Tyr Summers said. As soon as he did, Stephen was angered.

Stephen pointed at Tyr Summers. “You are a useless coward. If you keep spewing nonsense, don’t blame me for what I am about to do to you.”

“Riverville City has nothing but expert fighters.

“We’ve only lost a single match. I am sure there is someone else from the alliance who can defeat Jake Morris.”

Then, somebody from the alliance’s side finally stood up and began walking toward

the fighting ring.

“Allow me to challenge you.”

A man with a sullen expression, and a tattoo of a tiger over his chest, began walking out of the crowd and toward the fighting ring.

There was a dominating presence about him, almost as if he were really a tiger making its way onto the stage.

The crowd began to chatter.

“Is that Black Tiger, the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat?”

“How could that be him? Didn’t he disappear three years ago?”

“There were rumors out there that he died. How did he end up here?”

Suddenly, heated discussions filled the entire lounge.

Many of the Riverville City's upper-class members began waving their arms in the air and shouting Black Tiger's name excitedly.

From this alone, it seemed that Black Tiger had quite a reputation around here.

It was the truth, after all.

Two years ago, Black Tiger was awarded the title of King of Boxing on the Flower Boat after he successfully defeated countless opponents and emerged victorious for the third year in a row during the Dragon Boat Fighting Competition.

However, two years ago, he also got too drunk and was involved in a fight that ended

up taking two others' lives apart from injuring over twenty people.

After that, Black Tiger was locked up in jail, and there were rumors that he was sentenced to death.

However, the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat, who was supposedly dead, had shown up miraculously two years later.

This naturally became a controversial topic of discussion.

Marcus Collins and his allies were equally confused.

Subconsciously, he turned to look at Steve Hammer, the head of the Hammer family. Steve was the one who hired Black Tiger.

“Two years ago, Black Tiger was wrongly

accused. Nobody died in that fight.” Steve Hammer smiled at Marcus Collins.

“Therefore, he was not sentenced to death. To avoid being affected, he hid for the past two years.”

Marcus Collins did not ask any further questions. After all, whatever happened behind the scenes did not need to be mentioned.

Black Tiger’s appearance undoubtedly gave a boost of confidence to the alliance.

Everybody knew how strong the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat was, based on his past accomplishments.

Compared to Hector Ward, who was all words and no action, Black Tiger was a true expert fighter.

“I can’t believe Black Tiger is still alive.”

“He is my idol.”

When Black Tiger appeared, Stephen Cole became very excited.

“Haha! Riverville City’s King of Boxing on the Flower Boat has returned. Jake Morris is done for.”

“How dare that man to behave so arrogantly in Riverville City? We’ll teach him a lesson on the matter of death.”

It seemed that everyone in the crowd, including Stephen Cole and the upper-class members of Riverville City, had nothing but high hopes for Black Tiger.

In fact, they all seemed to admire him

greatly.

Tyr Summers scanned Black Tiger up and down before deciding that he was indeed an expert fighter.

However, unfortunately, Black Tiger was still weaker than Jake Morris, the expert fighter from the north.

By then, Black Tiger had already made his way into the fighting ring.

There was a cold look in Black Tiger's eyes when he looked in Jake Morris' direction, almost as if he was looking at a dead person.

“Riverville City has always held itself in high esteem. We resolve all matters with our fists.

“More importantly, the Dragon Boat

Fighting Competition is Riverville City's staple tradition. I will not allow you to taint it with your arrogant attitude.

“Today, I, Black Tiger, will use my identity as the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat to teach you a lesson, you ignorant fellow.

“I will make you understand that Riverville City is not to be insulted!”

Black Tiger's words undoubtedly conveyed the thoughts of every significant person in Riverville City.

Suddenly, the crowd went wild.

Many people began raising their fists and cheering loudly in support of Black Tiger.

“Kill him! Kill this ignorant dog!”

“King of Boxing, show us your former

might. Beat him to a pulp!”

Compared to when he faced Hector Ward, Jake Morris seemed to take Black Tiger more seriously.

“Looks like you really are quite capable.

“You’d better not let me down!”

Black Tiger snorted coldly. Then bent over, almost as if he were a bow being pulled back in preparation for a shot to be fired.

Zoom...

Like an arrow that had been released, Black Tiger’s body instantly zoomed forward and arrived before Jake Morris in the blink of an eye.

Hmph...

Jake Morris snorted coldly as he released the energy in his body. While dodging Black Tiger's attack, Jake Morris countered with his Iron Fist.

Bang. Bang. Bang...

The repeated collisions of fist against fist could be heard in the fighting ring.

Their bodies seemed to travel around the fighting ring like two flashes of thunder.

Earlier, Hector Ward could not even withstand a single attack from Jake Morris.

However, right then, Black Tiger had already exchanged a few attacks with Jake Morris. They seemed to be equally powerful.

Meanwhile, Marcus Collins and his allies

were all holding their breaths. They felt very hopeful about Black Tiger winning.

Since Black Tiger was the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat, he would certainly take Jake Morris down today.

In fact, Marcus Collins was not the only person who thought this way. Other upper-class members of Riverville City were equally confident in Black Tiger.

However, right then, the two individuals colliding against each other fiercely just a moment ago now separated in a split second.

Black Tiger, who was initially on the offense, suddenly stood still.

Across him, Jake Morris began chuckling coldly while he charged toward Black Tiger.

Boom...

The strong punch landed on Black Tiger's chest.

Although it did not cause Black Tiger's chest to cave in as it did to Hector Ward before, Black Tiger still suffered tremendously.

Blood began to spill out from Black Tiger's mouth. Meanwhile, Jake Morris was already landing his second punch.

Sensing the deadly threat, Black Tiger took in a deep breath and used all his might to dodge the attack. Fortunately, he was able to avoid it in the end.

However, before he could even stabilize himself, he could feel an electrifying sensation in his calf.

Crack!

Jake Morris had kicked Black Tiger's calf and fractured it in half.

With a grunt, Black Tiger lost his balance and fell onto the ground.

“Game over!” Jake Morris snorted coldly while he looked down at Black Tiger's body from above.

With his fists now uncrumpled, Jake Morris slapped his palms against Black Tiger's temples on both sides of his head, almost as if he were killing a fly. ②

Wham... ①

Chapter 83 Mr. Summers, Please Help Us

As soon as Jake Morris' palms touched Black Tiger's head, bones cracking could be heard.

Crack!

Black Tiger stared straight ahead as blood began to fill his eyes.

At the same time, blood began spilling out from his nostrils and the corners of his mouth.

Ba-dump.

The King of Boxing on the Flower Boat had been defeated!

This...

Everyone fell into an eerie silence as they did before.

In fact, many of the members of the audience could feel goosebumps all over their body and head.

How could the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat lose?

In fact, it was a very clear defeat.

When Jake Morris kicked Black Tiger, it seemed as if he was kicking a dead dog off the stage.

The hearts of every upper-class member of Riverville City pounded.

“Jake Morris is too insanely powerful.”

Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell were

dumbfounded.

Meanwhile, Steve Hammer's face had gone pale.

The King of Boxing on the Flower Boat was his secret trump card, which he had been preparing in secret for two years.

If Patrick Reynold had not shown up, Steve intended to use Black Tiger to make his comeback. This was so that he could take over the power to lead the Riverville City Alliance away from the four prominent families.

However, his trump card had failed in the end.

Right then, Jake Morris resumed his earlier stance of arrogance while he stood in the fighting ring.

After defeating Black Tiger, he seemed even more arrogant.

“King of Boxing on the Flower Boat?”

“Rubbish...”

“Is there anyone else who dares to challenge me?”

However, there was complete silence on the Riverville City Alliance’s side.

Was the man kidding? Even the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat had lost. Who else would dare to challenge Jake Morris?

After nearly a minute had passed, nobody seemed to have the courage to get up on stage.

The fighting competition was seemingly

coming to an end.

“Since nobody else dares to come up on stage, Riverville City Alliance, you may now disband yourself based on the competition rules.”

Patrick Reynold began laughing loudly while he stood up and walked over to Marcus Collins. “From today on, Riverville City belongs to me once again. Do you concede?”

“We concede.” Several members of the alliance behind Marcus Collins finally gave in to the pressure.

They did not have a choice. Now that Patrick Reynold had returned, he would sooner or later plunder the Riverville City Alliance.

Moreover, Jake Morris, the expert fighter he

brought with him from the north, was practically undefeatable in the fighting. Who else in Riverville City would dare to speak against Patrick Reynold?

Very soon, Marcus Collins, Terry Xander, and less than ten other people remained standing. The Riverville City Alliance, once mighty and proud, was now left without any support.

Meanwhile, groups of people had gathered behind Patrick Reynold, which glorified him.

The rest of the upper-class members of Riverville City all had dull expressions on their faces.

At this point, there seemed to be no hope for Riverville City Alliance. The villain from the past, Patrick Reynold, would regain control

over Riverville City once again.

A problematic future awaited them.

“It’s over. It’s all over!”

Stephen Cole’s face was equally pale. Now that the King of Boxing on the Flower Boat was defeated, the heroes’ alliance would also be doomed.

His plan to set up a boxing gym with Matthew had gone down the drain.

“What about Mr. Summers?”

“Why hasn’t he shown up yet?”

The man next to Stephen Cole sounded urgent. “I heard that Mr. Summers is very powerful. He is Marcus Collins’ trump card.”

“But the fighting competition has already

ended. Why isn't he here yet?"

Stephen Cole began to frown as well. "Yeah. Why isn't Mr. Summers here yet?"

"Could he be afraid too?"

Right then, Jake Morris' voice could suddenly be heard in the fighting ring.

"The man with Summers as his surname, come out right now!"

His voice sounded as loud as a thunderbolt, which resonated in the ears of everyone present.

There was no way Jake Morris would let Tyr Summers off the hook because his brother, Leo Granger, was killed by Tyr Summers two days ago.

Jake Morris must exact his revenge.

Marcus Collins looked at Jade Laurell worriedly. “Jade, why isn’t Mr. Summers here yet?”

Jade Laurell looked around frantically as if she were looking for Tyr Summers.

At the same time, she had entered Tyr Summers’ number into her phone. However, she hesitated to make the call.

Patrick Reynold looked coldly at Marcus Collins. “Marcus Collins, it seems like Mr. Summers has run away.

“However, I won’t forgive him for killing Leo Granger, my trusted general. He won’t be able to escape.

“Other than that, we can start talking about what you owe me.

“I, Perry Reynold, claimed that I would eradicate your family. I will keep my words!” A hint of strong murderous intent could be felt from Patrick Reynold’s body. The entire lounge felt much colder suddenly.

Patrick Reynold was not kidding. If Mr. Summers did not show up today, the Collins family was done for.

Marcus Collins sucked in a deep breath. His entire body was already covered in sweat.

Once again, he looked pleadingly at Jade Laurell, who stood next to him. ①

Jade Laurell also sucked in a deep breath. After a single heartbeat, she finally tapped the button to call Tyr Summers on his phone.

Despite the constant ringing, nobody picked

up.

Jade Laurell was beginning to panic as she felt her scalp prickle.

Since Tyr Summers would not pick up, she had no choice but to shout out loudly, “Mr. Summers, please help us.”

As soon as Jade Laurell’s voice was heard, Marcus Collins did the same thing. “Mr. Summers, please help us!”

Although Terry Xander and Steve Hammer had never met Mr. Summers, they could not hesitate at that moment.

Even if they decided to submit to Patrick Reynold at this point, it was too late.

Suddenly, Terry Xander and Steve Hammer also began shouting, “Mr. Summers, please

help us!”

The voices of Marcus Collins and his allies could be heard throughout the lounge.

Meanwhile, the upper-class members of Riverville City looked around as if they, too, were looking for Mr. Summers.

However, after a long while, Mr. Summers still did not show up.

Patrick Reynold began laughing coldly. Jake Morris, who stood on the stage, seemed even more terrifying.

“The man by the name of Summers, how dare you kill my brother?”

“If you are here, why don’t you muster the courage to fight me?”

“Summers, get up here.”

After finishing his sentence, Jake Morris stomped his feet on the ground. A huge pit instantly appeared on the floor.

It was a shocking motion!

Meanwhile, Stephen Cole was also looking around frantically.

“D*mn it. Didn’t they say he was very powerful?”

“In the end, he’s just a useless coward. He has run away.

“Tyr Summers, this man by the name of Summers, is just like you. He’s a useless coward!”

Tyr Summers turned to look at Stephen Cole. A weird smile appeared on his face.

Coincidentally, he was done clearing the last stage of the box-moving game on his phone.

After that, he exited from the game. Jade Laurell's incoming call was still showing on his phone.

Ring...

Tyr Summers made a swiping motion with his hand to hang up on Jade Laurell's call.

After that, he stood up and began walking toward the fighting ring, one step at a time.

Chapter 84 | I Am Mr. Summers

At that moment, all eyes were on Tyr Summers.

Jacob Zea shivered and hurriedly called out after Tyr Summers, “What are you doing, Tyr Summers? Are you mad?”

Stephen Cole and Paul Cole were also stunned.

“Useless coward, what are you doing? They are calling for Mr. Summers, not you.

“Why don’t you get your ass back here and sit down?”

Although Stephen Cole and Paul Cole did not think highly of Tyr Summers, they did not

wish for him to lose his life in vain.

However, Tyr Summers ignored them and continued to walk forward.

By then, everyone in the lounge began discussing heatedly.

They reacted in the same way that Stephen Cole and Marcus Collins did when they first met Tyr Summers.

When people saw how he had a thin body frame and a charming face, they looked down upon them.

“Who the heck is this guy? What’s he going up there for?”

“Yeah. Could he be Mr. Summers? Are you kidding me?”

“Based on his physique, he might not be

able to withstand a single poke from Jake Morris.”

Tyr Summers did not react at all to the snippy comments from the people around him.

Very soon, he had arrived by the fighting ring.

Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell were stunned silent for two seconds before a joyous expression appeared on their faces.

Quickly, they began running toward Tyr Summers. From the way they spoke, it sounded like they respected Tyr Summers a lot.

“Mr. Summers, you’re finally here.”

“Please, save the Riverville City Alliance!”

Boom...

It felt as if a bomb had been dropped on the crowd.

Everyone had their eyes wide open while they looked in Tyr Summers' direction.

Was this a joke?

Was this fellow really Mr. Summers?

None of them were more surprised than Stephen Cole and Paul Cole.

Right then, Stephen Cole was still shivering from the shock he experienced.

“This can't be. Is this a joke?”

“Tyr Summers is a coward who doesn't even have the guts to step into the fighting ring.

How could he possibly be Mr. Summers?”

Paul Cole seemed equally shocked. He then turned around to read at Jacob Zea. “What’s going on?”

Jacob Zea seemed lost. “Dad, I have no idea what’s going on too.”

Around them, people began talking about Tyr Summers’ looks and physique. He did not look like someone who could fight against Jake Morris at all.

Meanwhile, Tyr Summers still had an odd smile on his face.

It seemed many people had misunderstood him during his trip to Riverville City, and it was all because of his apparently thin body.

However, this misunderstanding was bound

to turn into shock.

Rustle...

Tyr Summers grabbed his own shirt
forcefully.

In an instant, the T-shirt was ripped away
from his body.

After that, his perfectly built body, which
was full of knife and bullet scars, came into
full view in front of everyone.

Boom...

Everyone was shocked yet again.

Stephen Cole immediately got up from his
seat.

When he saw that Tyr Summers' body was
covered in knife and bullet scars, he was

stunned speechless.

What kind of terrifying experience did Tyr Summers go through to acquire all those scars during a time of peace?

Paul Cole felt his head prickle.

Even if Tyr Summers had acquired those scars during wartime, it seemed unlikely for one to have gone through so much.

In the past, they had all judged Tyr Summers based on his appearances.

However, none of them realized that Tyr Summers was actually a man of experience.

With a closer view of Tyr Summers' body, Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell were both dumbfounded.

In fact, when Jade Laurell saw Tyr Summers

' half-naked body, her face turned red.

“Mr. Summers, please save the Riverville City Alliance.”

Right then, Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell were not the only people pleading. Terry Xander and Steve Hammer had also stepped forward.

Respectfully, they bowed to Tyr Summers and asked for his help.

Meanwhile, Patrick Reynold, one of the Summers family's Five Valiant Generals, had also become stunned.

His earlier arrogance and unbridled attitude had disappeared completely.

Right then, Tyr Summers was already approaching Patrick Reynold.

“Are you surprised, Perry Reynold?”

“What a coincidence. I am Mr. Summers!”

“Now, please take a good look and remember the scars on my body. You can now call Gladys Dawson and tell her that every scar on my body is a remnant of what happened in Rayne, where I barely escaped alive.

“Tell her that if she wants my bone marrow, she will have to exchange it with her own head.”

Patrick Reynold could feel nothing but a warm sensation in his chest. Suddenly, he was at a loss for words.

After several seconds, Patrick finally spoke, “Tyr Summers, don’t be so full of yourself.

The fighting hasn't even begun.

“Regardless of what you encountered in Rayne over the past few years, you are still no match for Jake Morris.

“Anyway, since you are the person the Collins family has asked to help them out, I will take you back to the Summers family after Jake Morris has defeated you.”

Tyr Summers chuckled. “If I were you, I'd be thinking about how to escape from Riverville City.

“At least you might still be able to survive, despite it being a 0.0001% chance.”

After finishing his sentence, Tyr Summers turned around and continued making his way into the fighting ring.

“I truly did not expect you to be Mr.

Summers.” Jake Morris sounded equally surprised.

In all honesty, Jake Morris and Leo Granger had only become part of the Summers family four years ago. They had not known about Tyr Summers before.

However, from the conversation between Tyr Summers and Patrick Reynold, Jake Morris had a clear idea that this person before him was the man Gladys Dawson wanted them to bring back alive. He was Tyr Summers, the Summers family’s third young master!

“Coincidentally, you have killed my brother, and you are also the person Gladys Dawson is looking for.

“Today, I will break your limbs and take you

back to the Summers family.

“Once Gladys Dawson has extracted your bone marrow, I will tear you into pieces to avenge my brother.”

Before Jake Morris finished his sentence, his voice was already shaking from anger.

With a downward push on one leg, Jake Morris became a blur of shadow as he charged at Tyr Summers like a shooting star in the night sky.

One could no longer see how Jake Morris was attacking through the naked eye.

However, everyone could hear repeated collisions in the air.

By then, everyone’s jaws were wide open in shock.

The speed at which Jake Morris moved was too terrifyingly fast.

Clearly, Jake Morris was holding back part of his capabilities when he fought against Hector Ward and Black Tiger earlier.

Now, he was displaying his capabilities at full force.

Meanwhile, Marcus Collins and the rest felt goosebumps all over their bodies.

Stephen Cole and Paul Cole's mouths, on the other hand, were wide open. They even found it difficult to breathe.

Patrick Reynold, chuckling coldly while he observed the two in the fighting ring, mumbled to himself, "Tyr Summers, you haven't even fully developed yet. Do you

think you are invincible after spending a few years in Rayne?

“You ignorant fool. The Summers family’s expert fighter isn’t someone a kid like you can deal with!”

However, as soon as Patrick Reynold finished his sentence, he felt a choking sensation and could no longer speak.

Right then, something happened in the fighting ring, causing the entire lounge to fall completely silent.

Chapter 85 Jade Laurell Greets Her Master

Indeed, Jake Morris was very powerful. Be it speed or strength, he had arrived at an extreme level of mastery.

However, unfortunately, Tyr Summers was his opponent.

Tyr Summers was a psychotic freak!

“Too slow!” Tyr Summers snorted lightly.

Despite moving at the fastest speed possible to mankind, Jake Morris was described to be too slow by Tyr Summers.

Tyr Summers grabbed Jake Morris by his knuckle and twisted it forcefully with the lift of one hand.

Crack!

Like how Jake Morris broke Hector Ward's arm before, Jake's wrist was now cracked in half while parts of his bones became visible.

Before Jake Morris could react, Tyr Summers free hand had already collided against Jake Morris' shoulder.

Crack!

Jake felt as if an electric current had passed through his wrist all the way to his shoulder. After a split second, he could feel an intense pain all over his arm.

All the bones in his arm had been crushed!

Ahh!

Jake Morris cried out in pain.

However, that was not the end of his suffering.

Tyr Summers continued to tug at Jake's broken arm before tossing him, with full force, over his head and onto the ground.

Clang...

The platform in the fighting ring cracked. With a stomp, Tyr Summers broke six of Jake Morris' rib bones.

Finally, Tyr Summers raised his fist before striking it against Jake Morris' forehead.

When the sound of cracking bones could be heard, the floor beneath Jake Morris' head had already broken apart.

Meanwhile, Jake Morris' entire face was

deformed while blood leaked out from every possible gap in his head.

There was no sign of life left in Jake Morris.

Everyone present was instantly stunned speechless as they stood still on their feet.

‘What is going on?’

‘What just happened?’

‘Did the undefeatable Jake Morris just die?’

‘How is this possible?’

A few seconds ago, Jake Morris was still gloating proudly in the fighting ring as if he were invincible.

A few seconds later, he was dead.

‘Was this all real?’

Marcus Collins and Jade Laurell seemed dumbfounded.

Terry Xander and Steve Hammer also seemed dumbfounded.

Like them, Stephen Paul and Paul Cole were also dumbfounded.

As for Patrick Reynold, he felt as if an extreme chill had taken over his body from his head to his toe. Meanwhile, his mind went blank.

‘Did Jake Morris die?’

Jake Morris was the expert fighter the Summers family from the north had hired with a large sum of money, and he was also who Patrick Reynold relied on most heavily for his trip to Riverville City.

However, Tyr Summers was able to kill him with just a few blows.

What did Tyr Summers go through in Rayne over the past six years?

How did he become this powerful?

While Patrick Reynold was still in a state of shock, Tyr Summers had already made his way out of the fighting ring.

Jade Laurell was the first to respond by bringing Tyr Summers his clothes.

After Tyr Summers had put his clothes on, he approached Patrick Reynold and spoke with the same calm tone as before, “Perry Reynold, you told me you would spend time playing with me once you were done with matters in Riverville City.

“However, unfortunately, you’ve lost before the game even began.

“Perry Reynold, are you afraid of dying?”

At that moment, Patrick Reynold felt as if the god of death had summoned him.

Patrick Reynold was frozen in place and could not find the words to express himself for a long while.

Soon after, it appeared as if all his energy had been drained away from his body as he fell to the ground on his buttocks.

At the same time, Marcus Collins and the rest of his followers came over to Tyr Summers excitedly.

“Thank you, Tyr Summers, for saving the

Riverville City Alliance.”

“From today on, the Riverville City Alliance honors you as our king.”

At the same time, those who had chosen to submit to Patrick Reynold earlier, including James Wallace and Phoenix Larson, all came running to Tyr Summers.

“Yeah. From today on, the Riverville City Alliance honors you, Mr. Summers, as our king.”

However, Tyr Summers looked at the crowd with disinterest.

“You are not up to par!”

Marcus Collins and the rest of the crowd were all stunned.

Was Tyr Summers rejecting them?

He had rejected the Riverville City Alliance, the entire Riverville City, and the opportunity to be at the apex of Riverville City as the king!

Was he not a little too proud?

However, Marcus Collins and the others had no clue that Tyr Summers was Rayne's Master of Regal Palace with billions of dollars in resources and a huge following of wealthy families.

Why would he even set eyes on the meager Riverville City Alliance?

However, despite Tyr Summers' rejection, Marcus Collins and the rest of the people already regarded Tyr Summers as the Riverville City Alliance's master deep in their hearts.

Instead of looking at Marcus Collins and the rest, Tyr Summers turned to look at Jade Laurell.

In that instant, Jade Laurell felt a chill in her body.

Tyr Summers gave Jade Laurell a half-hearted smile. “Jade Laurell, remember what you said to me before.”

“What did I say?”

“That you’d do anything as my slave?”

In that instant, Jade Laurell’s mind went blank.

Despite rejecting the entire Riverville City Alliance, Tyr Summers was adamant on Jade Laurell becoming his slave.

This...

Jade Laurell had no idea how she should respond.

“Are you unwilling?” Tyr Summers frowned a little.

Jade Laurell felt a sense of shock.

Thereafter, she directly kneeled before Tyr Summers. “Jade Laurell is at your service, my master!”

Right then, Jade Laurell was unsure of whether she should be sad or happy.

By kneeling down, it meant that Jade Laurell's life belonged to Tyr Summers from now on.

For Jade Laurell, being regarded as worthy

by Tyr Summers was something to be proud of, which made her very happy.

Since Jade Laurell was a sophisticated woman, she had already done a full background check on Tyr Summers.

Tyr Summers was certainly a powerful individual, if not almost god-like.

Not everyone had the opportunity to become Tyr Summers' slave. In fact, not even a random dog could be worthy.

Before Tyr Summers walked away, he turned his head around to glance at Patrick Reynold.

The look in his eyes seemed as if he was looking at a dead person.

Stephen Cole and Paul Cole were still in

shock.

This useless coward, whom they had always referred to as being afraid of stepping into the fighting ring, was in fact a terrifying man.

Meanwhile, Jacob Zea had mixed feelings when he looked at his son-in-law once again.

All his life, Jacob Zea had been a coward. How did he end up getting such a beastly son-in-law?

When the group of people got off the flower boat, Stephen Cole and the others still heard a buzzing sound in their heads.

The next time Stephen Cole looked at Tyr Summers, his body shivered uncontrollably while he felt goosebumps all over his scalp.

He even felt dizzy when he walked.

Meanwhile, as someone who has been on the battlefield, Paul Cole was able to recollect himself after a long while.

When he looked at his grandson-in-law, he felt an increasing fondness toward Tyr Summers.

“Tyr Summers, I did not think that you could be a real man.”

“Whatever crappy stuff I said to you in the past, don’t take them to heart.”

“Grandpa, how could I possibly take those things to heart?” Tyr Summers hurriedly answered. “You only said those things for my own good.”

Tyr Summers smiled harmlessly at Paul Cole

and the two others. “However, I do not want Winifred Zea and the others to find out about what happened today.”

“Let’s consider this a secret between the men of the Cole family. How does that sound?”

Chapter 86 Matthew Collins Acquires A Master

“Hahaha.” Paul Cole laughed out loud right then.

Meanwhile, Stephen Cole and Jacob Zea nodded hurriedly.

Since Tyr Summers wanted to keep it a secret between the men, Paul Cole and the others would naturally do as he wished.

As part of the Dragon Boat Festival’s celebration, the Cole family prepared a feast in the evening.

At the dining table, Stephen Cole and Paul Cole demonstrated a complete change in attitude toward Tyr Summers.

Instead of calling Tyr Summers a useless coward, Stephen Cole treated Tyr Summers very politely.

Moreover, it was very apparent that Stephen Cole now regarded Tyr Summers with a whole new level of respect.

Meanwhile, Paul Cole's mood seemed to have improved significantly. Throughout the meal, he would not stop getting Tyr Summers more food.

In fact, Paul Cole repeatedly addressed Tyr Summers as his grandson-in-law.

Christine, Winifred Zea, and the rest were all perplexed by this.

Why had the men in the family all changed the way they treated Tyr Summers?

Although they felt confused, Christine and the others did not ask any questions.

After all, this was what they wanted to happen anyway.

As the night went on, a full moon became visible in the night sky.

Fireworks soon painted the Riverville City's evening landscape.

Right then, in the courtyard of a family house similar to that of the Cole family, a middle-aged woman was pouring a bucket of water away in the yard.

This middle-aged woman appeared to be quite intimidating.

As she was pouring the water away, she

seemed to be in a bad mood, so much so that she tossed the bucket onto the ground.

“These horrible friends of his. I wonder what they made Matthew do this time.

“He’s already zoned out for three days. Why hasn’t he woken up yet?”

This middle-aged woman was Matthew Collins’ mother.

Just as Stephen Cole had said, she was a strong woman like Holly Cole.

Right then, a howling sound could be heard from Matthew Collins’ room.

It sounded like a werewolf’s howl.

“Matthew...”

The middle-aged woman hurriedly turned

around and ran in the direction of Matthew Collins' room.

As soon as she walked in, she saw that Matthew Collins had already put his fist down.

Meanwhile, there was a look of shock on his face. In the end, he even cried out loudly as if he had witnessed something terrifying.

“Matthew, you're awake!”

The middle-aged woman ran over to Matthew Collins excitedly. She was about to ask him about how he was feeling.

However, Matthew Collins completely ignored his mother.

After jumping out of bed, he put clothes on in haste and began running out the door.

“Matthew Collins, where are you going?”

The middle-aged woman ran after Matthew Collins and stood in his way with her large body.

Matthew Collins frowned before subconsciously pushing his mother aside. “Mom, don’t stand in my way.

“My opportunity has arrived.

“I’m going to search for him right now!”

After the Cole family was done with dinner, Holly Cole and Winifred Zea cleaned the dishes in the kitchen.

Meanwhile, Stephen Cole and Jacob Zea continued to accompany Blair Zea in playing

with fireworks in the courtyard.

Right then, the main gate of the Cole family's house was pushed wide open.

Wearing only a sleeveless shirt, Matthew Collins charged in like a wild bull.

“Matthew!”

When Stephen Cole saw Matthew Collins entering the compound, he went over to greet him.

“Matthew, you've recovered. What happened in the boxing gym that day?”

“Oh yeah, have you eaten? The food is still hot. Would you like to have some?”

Matthew Collins could not be bothered to answer Stephen Cole. “Where is Tyr

Summers?”

Stephen Cole shuddered in his heart. Paul Cole and Jacob Zea’s facial expressions had also changed.

From the aggressive look on Matthew Collins’ face, they wondered if he was there to challenge Tyr Summers to a fight.

If this had happened before, Stephen Cole would have happily brought Matthew Collins to Tyr Summers.

However, Stephen felt nothing but prickly all over his head right then.

Now, Tyr Summers was considered a god-like existence in people’s hearts and minds like Stephen Cole. How could Matthew Collins possibly compare?

Stephen Cole was afraid that Matthew

Collins might be killed a hundred times over if he fought against Tyr Summers on his own.

“Matthew, come with me. I need to tell you something.

“You can’t afford to make Tyr Summers angry.”

However, Matthew Collins pushed Stephen Cole aside. “I’m looking for Tyr Summers.”

“Matthew, listen to me...”

“Stephen, get out of the way. I don’t want to listen to anything you say right now. I only want to find Tyr Summers.”

When Winifred Zea heard the commotion outside, she walked out of the kitchen.

As soon as Winifred Zea saw Matthew

Collins, who was making a lot of noise outside, she frowned.

“Matthew Collins, I’ve told you many times before. You and I will never work out.

“Tyr Summers has gone out. You should get going too.”

However, what Matthew Collins did next put everyone in a state of shock.

Instead of expressing his affection toward Winifred Zea as he did before, Matthew Collins kneeled before her. “Matthew Collins now greets my master’s wife!”

Everyone’s jaws dropped.

“I wonder if my master’s wife has seen Tyr Summers. I would like to ask him to be my master.”

Everyone was speechless.

Right then, on an expressway with four lanes heading toward Riverville City, a Land Rover was moving forward at top speed.

Perry Reynold sat in the passenger seat at the back while he quietly took a puff from the cigarette between his fingers.

When he looked out at the view, a sense of melancholy filled his eyes.

Eight years ago, he had escaped from Riverville City in a similar fashion. Back then, he had run away to the north.

After eight years of hard work, he finally became one of the Summers family's Five Valiant Generals.

At first, he thought that he could regain

control over Riverville City and complete the old lady of the Summers family's mission.

However, to his surprise, he was now leaving in a worse state than when he did eight years ago.

“Tyr Summers, it looks like I have really underestimated you.

“However, you have no idea how strong the Summers family has become today.

“When I return the next time, you will die a horrible death!”

As he spoke, a dissatisfied expression appeared on Perry Reynold's face.

He still could not accept losing to a kid like Tyr Summers.

Eight years ago, when Tyr Summers was

kicked out from the Summers family, Patrick Reynold had witnessed the boy crying his lungs out.

Perhaps, Tyr Summers would always be a weak kid in Perry Reynold's eyes.

Perry Reynold refused to believe that Tyr Summers was now someone he could not afford to go against!

With the Land Rover moving at high speed, it very soon arrived at the toll station.

After getting past the toll station, Perry Reynold officially declared that his mission had failed.

He struggled with the dilemma of staying or leaving the entire afternoon.

In the end, he decided to concede. Although

he had said those harsh things, he was genuinely afraid on the inside.

Perry Reynold closed his eyes and continuously rubbed his temples with his hands.

After a while, he sucked in a deep breath.

Right then, the sound of an explosion could be heard beneath the Land Rover.

One of the wheels had erupted.

Like a wild horse, the entire car swerved to one side and began charging toward a small forest patch by the road.

Chapter 87 Perry Reynold, Do You Fear Death?

After spinning three times, the Land Rover crashed into a nearby tree. Perry and a man in black climbed out of the car with their heads covered in blood, looking trashed. The driver had died on the stop. 1

In the dark of the night, the silhouette of the man seemed like the god of death had walked over. As he looked at Perry's battered state, his lips curved into a peculiar smile. This man was Tyr Summers.

“Perry, look at you. You've forgotten what I said again. Wasn't it better to stay at home and obediently wait for me to kill you? Why did you have to make things so difficult?”

Now... do you fear death?"

The veins on Perry's forehead were popping. At that moment, he felt like he was looking at the devil himself as he looked at Tyr.

"Kill him!" Perry roared, and the goon beside him immediately stood up.

The man walked over to Tyr as his hand fumbled around his coat to pull out a gun. Pointing the muzzle at Tyr, he pulled the trigger without any hesitation.

Bang!

The gun was equipped with a silencer, so the sound was not obvious. But there was a trail of smoke at the muzzle.

Tyr leaned over slightly. Unsure whether it was skill or luck, but that bullet never hit

Tyr.

The black-clothed man no longer had a chance to fire another shot. He felt a cool breeze whip by, and the gun in his hand was gone. His neck was now spewing blood.

The black-clothed man fell to his knees just like that!

Tyr went up to Perry and pointed the gun at Perry's head. "Perry Reynold of the Summers family's Five Valiant Generals. You're only so-so! You'll be the first. When Gladys Dawson sends another, I'll kill another!"

Bang!

After a dull sound, the bullet entered Perry's forehead, causing blood to splatter.

By the time he returned to the Cole family's house, it was around nine at night. The Cole family's house's courtyard was currently a mess.

Matthew had been kneeling for almost an hour, reluctant to get up. Halfway through, he had even deliberately gone and gotten a bamboo broom to carry on his back, saying that he wanted to mimic a Chinese general in the olden days as he asked for forgiveness.

This guy was driving the Cole family mad.

When Tyr returned, it was like Stephen and the family had found their savior. They rushed over to Tyr immediately. "Tyr, you're finally back. Quick, take a look at this. What should we do?"

Tyr looked at Matthew, dumbstruck.

At that moment, it was like Matthew had taken Viagra pills. He scrambled over and pounced at Tyr. “Great Master, please accept this bow from your disciple.”

Tyr’s heart shuddered, and he picked Blair up.

“Papa, this uncle is a little funny in the head.”

“Yeah. Was Blair frightened? Do you want Papa to beat him up for you?”

Blair immediately shook her head. “Blair wasn’t frightened. This uncle is just too amusing.”

“Master, if you won’t take me as a disciple today, I won’t ever get up!”

Not sparing Matthew another glance, Tyr

carried Blair into the house.

The next day, at six in the morning, Tyr and his family woke up early. After packing up, they were ready to head to the port and return home.

At the courtyard, Matthew was still kneeling with his body erect. However, his thunderous snore was resonating throughout the whole courtyard.

“Why don’t we wake him?” asked Winifred.

Tyr shook his head and said, “Let’s not. You know that his brain isn’t very sharp. He only wants to call me ‘Master’ now. What if he wakes up and decides he wants to call me ‘Grandpa’?”

Winifred snorted. And so, they went around Matthew as they headed for the port to

return to Khanh City.

It was not until nine in the morning when the sun was high up in the sky that Stephen went out to the courtyard to find Matthew still snoring loudly. He shook his head, feeling helpless.

“Wake up, Matthew!”

There was no response...

“The sun’s at your butt. Your mom’s here for you. Your dad has returned from the grave!”

There was still no response.

“Winifred has agreed to marry you...”

Matthew’s body shuddered, but his eyes remained closed.

“Tyr...”

“Master! Has Master agreed to take me as his disciple?” Matthew abruptly stood up, startling Stephen.

“Stephy, it’s just you. Where’s my master?”

Stephen shrugged helplessly and said, “By now, they should have reached Khanh City.”

The family of five returned to Khanh City. They had just reached their house to find Lily and Jacob waiting there anxiously. ②

Upon seeing their return, the two people instantly perked up and went over to them.

“Third Brother, Third Sister, you’re back.”

“You must be really tired. Here, let us take

your bags.”

They had just gotten closer when Lily and Jared started fighting to take the family’s luggage.

Helen subconsciously placed her luggage aside and snorted. “Second Brother, Second Sister-in-law, how ardent of you guys. This is a first. What brings both of you here to our doorsteps?”

Lily quickly said, “Isn’t it the Dumpling Festival now? We’re here to bring you some dumplings.”

“We’re a family after all, so we have to celebrate it together,” said Jared, and he quickly brought over two boxes of exquisitely wrapped dumplings. “We have even specially picked this out for you, we

hope you like them.”

“These are good stuff. One box must cost about a few hundred.”

Jared nodded immediately. “It’s nothing too expensive. Just a little over a thousand.”

However, Helen looked indifferent. “But you guys better take them home. We’re a family of poor people, and we can’t afford to eat such high-quality dumplings. If we get used to eating them, what happens when we can’t afford to buy them later?”

Having said that, Helen immediately went around Lily and Jared to open the door and enter her home. Jacob was still hesitating outside, feeling concerned for his brother.

Helen suddenly barked, “What are you standing there for? Come inside! Did you

forget that during last year's Dumpling Festival, our Second Brother and Second Sister-in-law had also specially prepared these dumplings as well for the whole family, except us? Because we were too poor and might get addicted after eating them. They were just thinking of us.”

Jacob sighed and followed Helen inside. Following behind him was Tyr and Winifred, carrying Blair as they entered the house. None of them spared Lily and Jared a glance.

Lily and Jared were rooted to the spot like bamboo trees, feeling extremely embarrassed.

Just as Helen was about to close the door, Jared summoned all his courage and pressed on the anti-theft door.

“Winifred, have some mercy and forgive

Iris. She knows her faults and won't ever do it again. Just go and put in a good word with Mikhael and the city center so that they won't sue Iris and would let her go.”

Chapter 88 Enemies Meet

Lily and Jared were obviously not so kind as to wait for Winifred's family here so they could give them dumplings. Iris was currently detained for commercial theft, and she would probably face a lawsuit from both Gucci and the city center. These organizations were not to be taken lightly.

Putting aside Gucci, with just the prominent figures in the city center, either one could crush the Zea family flat. If they truly intended to sue Iris, the girl could end up with a life sentence.

Due to that scandal during the fashion design competition, the Zea family was now in a terrible state. Having their reputation

destroyed, various business collaborators kept canceling their dealings with them. The twenty million they had loaned from the bank earlier could no longer resolve any of their problems, putting the Zea family on thin ice.

Everyone in the Zea family was in a bad fix as they tried every method to save the Zea Group with minimal results. In this dire time, who would have the mind to pay Iris any attention? Moreover, the Zea family had ended up this way all because of Iris. Hence, Lily and Jared had no other way but to beg Winifred. They had been waiting out here for two days before finally seeing Winifred and her family.

“Winifred, seeing as we’re a family, help Iris out. She’s still your cousin sister no matter

what, and blood runs thicker than water!”

The words ‘blood runs thicker than water’ sounded like a massive insult coming from Lily and Jared. Just how much grievance had Winifred and Blair suffered these past six years in the Zea family? In this extensive Zea family, which one of them had truly thought of Winifred and her daughter as a family member?

Iris Zea’s family had caused the most harm to Winifred and her daughter, so how dare they spout something like ‘blood is thicker than water’ now? There was no end to a human’s nastiness!

“Tyr, what do you think?” Winifred’s mind was a mess. She did not know how to make a decision, so she turned to Tyr.

Tyr smiled at her and said, “Just do what

your heart wants to do.”

Winifred was still a kind young lady. Even if she and Blair had been thoroughly humiliated by Iris’s family all these years, to her, blood was still thicker than water.

Thus, the soft-hearted Winifred promised to speak up for Iris and get Gucci and the city center to let Iris go.

There were naturally no problems at the city center’s end. With Tyr as her backing, Drake and Zachery would never dare say otherwise when Winifred spoke up.

As for Mikhael, when he heard Winifred’s request, the man was clearly perplexed.

However, he respected Winifred’s decision and agreed not to press any charges against Iris. With this, Iris’s crisis was resolved.

In addition, Mikhael was planning to invite Winifred to participate in a fashion show in Italy with her 'Autumn Field', so he decided to take this opportunity to invite Winifred's family of three to lunch.

Winifred naturally agreed. But since Blair had school, only she and Tyr attended his invitation.

They had chosen to meet up in a Michelin-star restaurant. Out of politeness and respect for Mikhael, Winifred reached the restaurant half an hour in advance. In fact, she did not have to do this at all.

Mikhael knew a bit about Tyr's identity and background, so he, too, had to show Tyr some respect within Celestial Empire. Hence, he had decided to invite Winifred's

family of three instead of just Winifred alone.

When the two were seated at the restaurant, Mikhael had obviously yet to show. But before long, a stylishly dressed woman suddenly appeared in front of Tyr and Winifred.

“Winifred Zea, what a coincidence to run into you here!”

Winifred tipped her head up to look at this woman. In an instant, Winifred’s expression turned dark and her fists were clenched tight. She seemed furious. “Hilary White, why are you here?”

Hilary smiled immediately. “Why can’t I be here? It’s really a coincidence to run into you here, after not meeting for six years.

Winifred, you seem to be doing well since you're here to dine at a Michelin-star restaurant.”

As she spoke, Hilary turned to Tyr. “Is this your husband? He looks quite handsome. But the way he dresses doesn't look like he's a rich man. Instead, he looks like a gangster!”

Winifred was frowning harder. “Hilary, you have no right to comment about my family members!”

Hilary curved her lips slightly. “Alright, alright, if you won't let me talk about that, I won't. Winifred, you must have had it hard these past few years. After graduation, did you return to this tiny city immediately and found yourself a random company to work as a mere designer? I don't think you even

earn ten thousand a month. You're just working a dead-end job.

“This is different from your ambition back then. Back then, you were the genius designer of our institution and was set on becoming a world-class fashion designer.”

At the mention of this, Winifred's expression turned uglier. She was even trembling slightly from anger.

After becoming husband and wife with Winifred for so long, it was Tyr's first time seeing Winifred so furious at someone. Even when facing Iris, he had never seen her so angry. ①

Hilary completely ignored Winifred's rage. She continued on relentlessly to say, “So. the heavens indeed destine a person's life.

You've once aspired to study abroad in Italy and wanted to become a world-class designer. In the end, you can only stay cooped up in this tiny place, doing meaningless work. But I'm different. After I've studied abroad in Italy for six years, I've become an elite designer in Italy's famous luxury brand, Gucci. Do you know why I'm here, back in the country? You must have heard that our Gucci has hosted a fashion design competition here, right?"

At this, Hilary deliberately raised her tone a few decibels and put on an exaggerated expression. "Winifred, you must have joined too, right? But you didn't even get into the top twenty, did you? Tsk tsk, but you can't be blamed for this. After all, you never had the chance to learn or increase your skill level in the past six years."

Winifred kept clenching her fists so hard that her hand's nails were digging into her palms. She was angry, furious! She even wanted to give Hilary a hard slap!

Tyr could tell that she and Hilary were classmates from the same design university, and they must have had an unresolved grudge in the past!

Chapter 89 God Isn't Blind

Hilary was getting cheekier as she spoke. Her entire body was covered with the word 'arrogance'. "Winifred, you must have heard that a 'Hand of God' has appeared in this competition. It's really amazing. To think there's someone in this world who can design such a holy piece of art like 'Autumn Field'. Gucci has specifically sent me over to take charge of the business here. In addition, Mr. Mikhael has entrusted me as Gucci's representative to liaise and work with the Hand of God. Now that I'm talking about it, it's so exciting. The Hand of God must be really excellent. Winifred, are you envious?"

Winifred and Tyr were stunned. Hilary

White, do you worship the Hand of God that much? And did you know that the Hand of God is sitting right in front of you?

Tyr laughed. “Gucci gave you such an important task, but you didn't study the Hand of God's background and profile, did you?”

Hilary smirked. “Of course, I have his files. But I don't plan on reading it. I want to be surprised because I'll be meeting him soon. I think he must be a mature, steadfast, talented, and rich, perfect young man.”

Tyr could even notice a hint of pink on Hilary's face! This woman had thought of a certain someone as her potential partner.

Out of reflex, Tyr glanced at Winifred, then looked at Hilary, before bursting out in

laughter.

“What are you laughing at?” Hilary glared at Tyr.

Tyr composed himself and said coldly, “I’m laughing at your lack of grace, shame, and sophistication.”

“You... How dare you insult me!”

Tyr said contemptuously, “Your nose has been filled, your cheekbones have been shaved, your chin tucked, and you even had double eyelid surgery.”

As he spoke, Tyr looked at Hilary’s chest and said, “That is fake. And I can smell the scent of a prostitute from your body. To become a highly ranked officer in an internationally luxurious brand like Gucci, you must have, at least, twenty years of experience.

However, you have gotten there in just a short span of six years. You're really something..."

Tyr spoke meaningfully, clearly implying that this woman had gotten her position with her body.

As if Tyr had touched a raw nerve, Hilary flew into a rage. "You! How dare you slander and humiliate me? I'll make you pay!"

"Shut up and get lost from my sight. Otherwise, would you believe that I can slap your nose bridge over to your ears?" Tyr's face was immediately dark, startling Hilary.

Hilary subconsciously covered her nose with a frightened expression. "Okay, okay, you ruffian. A lady like me won't stoop to your level."

Hilary left in defeat. Winifred quickly asked Tyr, “How did you know that she’s had plastic surgery?”

“I’m a divine physician and extremely well-versed in the body of a human!” Tyr’s casual reply made Winifred turn red. “Oh, I mean, in bone structure!”

“Right, what relationship do you have with this Hilary? I’ve never seen you this angry.”

Winifred took a deep breath as if she had just recalled an excruciating memory. “She was a classmate at my design institution. Back then, everyone in our design major was excellent, so I’ve always had a good relationship with her. We would get together frequently to research and exchange ideas. In the final year, our

university hosted a design competition. The winner would get to go abroad to study in Italy. I've registered immediately and put all of my efforts into that competition. Back then, Hilary said she didn't want to go overseas, so she never registered. And since she didn't register, first place was as good as mine.”

At this, Winifred's knuckles started to make crackling sounds. She was even a little reluctant to continue.

“What happened after that?”

“After that, when the registration was about to start, she suddenly asked to take a look at my work to see if she could give me some opinions. I didn't think much at the time and agreed. But on the next day, during registration day, I never thought that Hilary

would register as well. And she used my work to register. In the end, you should know that when two submissions are the same, one of them is definitely plagiarized.”

Tyr frowned, wondering why this Hilary girl was just like Iris Zea. B*tches really are carved from the same board.

“Back then, didn't you ask for clarifications or rebuttal? She was the one who plagiarized you!”

“Haha...” Winifred let out a bitter laugh. “What's the use of a rebuttal? I can't win against her. You were right, Tyr, Hilary was able to become a high ranking officer in Gucci in such a short span of six years not because of her skills. Back then, she had slept with one of the university's person-in-charge, and they both insisted that it was

me who plagiarized her. I ended up being stripped of my competition rights while Hilary had gotten her wish and won first place, gaining the opportunity to study abroad in Italy.”

At this, Tyr shook his head as well. There were just too many despicable humans on this planet.

“Back then, that Hilary knew she couldn't beat you, that's why she had deliberately used such underhanded tricks. This person is even more wicked than Iris Zea.”

Winifred laughed bitterly and mumbled, “If it weren't for her, my life wouldn't be in such a sorry state right now!”

Winifred was right. If she could have studied abroad, she would have never gotten

involved in that incident six years ago. With her outstanding skills and creativity, she would have had an amazing life.

There were many crossroads in life. If one happened to take the wrong path, their life would change forever. Tyr could not change Winifred's past, but he had absolute confidence that he could give her a fulfilled and colorful future!

“This Hilary is really despicable! But her happy life will soon come to an end.”

Tyr narrowed his eyes at Hilary, who sat at another table, swirling her wine glass. She deliberately mimicked an elite's elegance and finesse, but Tyr had come across countless real elites from the west. Their temperaments could not be easily copied. No matter how hard Hilary tried, she could

not conceal the murky scent on her body.

“Winifred, you have to believe that god isn't blind. Some karma is just late, but never absent. And today, Hilary's karma has arrived. What she owed you back then, we'll get it back today, bit by bit!”

Chapter 90 She's Miss Zea

At that moment, Mikhael was walking into the lounge of the Michelin-star restaurant. He had come fifteen minutes early, showing Winifred's family great respect.

However, he had never expected Winifred and Tyr to reach half an hour earlier. This was as the saying goes, respect between humans should be mutual. An inch should be returned with a mile.

Upon seeing Mikhael enter, Hilary, who was mimicking western elites while she swirled her wine glass, immediately stood up.

Clack, clack, clack...

There was a hasty sound of high heels

clicking against the floor. Hilary straightened her back to display the grace of a seductive woman.

She had tried to seduce Mikhael before, but she never thought he was such a dull person who was not affected by pleasure. Thus, Hilary had directed her advances on Gucci's other executives, but she had never given up!

“Mr. Mikhael, you're here!” Hilary walked up to Mikhael and intentionally greeted him with her fluent Spanish. ①

However, Mikhael's attitude toward Hilary was indifferent. He merely nodded. At Mikhael's age, with his current status and wealth, he had seen many people in his life. Hence, he knew exactly what kind of woman Hilary was. He disliked this woman and, in fact, even hated her.

Yet, this woman was extremely cunning. From the first day she entered Gucci, she had tried every method to seduce different executives within the company. This resulted in her getting promoted so quickly. Now, she even had a few members of the board in her grasp. This woman was definitely trouble!

Although Mikhael was also one of the founders of Gucci, he was not the biggest shareholder.

Moreover, he was mainly in charge of the design department, so he could not go against the board of directors in many decisions.

Gucci's current plan to expand its Celestial Empire market required them to send

someone over from headquarters. In addition, this person was also required to maintain a good relationship with the city center and the new talent, Hand of God.

This was a grave task. Mikhael had disagreed with allowing Hilary to come from the start. Still, he ended up compromising after being pressured by the few executives on the board who were chummy with Hilary.

“Mr. Mikhael, is the Hand of God not here yet? I’ve been here for almost fifteen minutes, but I haven’t seen him. Sigh! Now that you’re here too, Mr. Mikhael, you ended up having to wait for him. A man from Celestial Empire really can’t compare with Italians when it comes to manners.”

Hilary was really crafty when it came to

speaking in different situations. She had held the Hand of God in such high regard before Winifred, wanting to use him to gloat. But now, to please Mikhael, she was gossiping instead!

Mikhael would not buy it. He instantly frowned and said, “Aren’t you from Celestial Empire?”

Hilary swallowed before quickly answering, “I’ve already changed my nationality to Italian last year.”

At this, Mikhael did not feel prouder of his home country. Instead, he disliked Hilary even more.

“Now that Gucci plans on expanding our market in Celestial Empire, we have to first start from Khanh City. With this, we need to

always keep in mind to be respectful while we're here. Moreover, Miss Zea is not only my friend, but she's also a very skillful designer. The most important thing is her background. If Gucci wants to develop here, we have to rely on her husband. Now that headquarters has sent you here, you have to maintain a good relationship with Miss Zea and refrain from causing any trouble.”

Hilary was stunned. “Miss Zea? Which Miss Zea?”

Mikhael frowned. “Miss Zea is the Hand of God. Didn't you take a look at the documents I've sent to you in advance?”

Hilary's heart sank. She never thought the Hand of God would be a woman. She had even wanted to develop a different kind of friendship with this Hand of God.

Hilary suddenly felt dejected. She dared not answer Mikhael's question, so she quickly changed the subject. "Mr. Mikhael, I've already reserved a table. It seems like the Hand of God will be here soon. Let's sit down while we wait for her."

Mikhael glanced around the Michelin-star restaurant and quickly found Tyr and Winifred seated not too far away. Mikhael's expression immediately darkened. "Hilary White, you didn't study the documents I gave you after all. Miss Zea is already here!"

"What?" Hilary looked shocked and confused. Before she could react, Mikhael was already hurrying toward Tyr and Winifred.

"Miss Zea, Mr. Summers, I'm sorry to have

kept you both waiting.” Mikhael immediately shook Winifred and Tyr’s hand as he sounded apologetic. If he knew they would be here so early, he would have come here even earlier!

“That’s okay, Mr. Mikhael, we’ve just arrived as well.”

Clack, clack, clack...

The sound of high heels clicking against the ground could be heard, but this time, that elegant rhythm was gone. The steps sounded chaotic and irregular as the owner of these high heels panicked.

“How is this possible? Winifred Zea is Miss Zea? She’s the Hand of God? What kind of joke is this? This is a mistake. This is definitely a mistake!”

In an instant, Hilary felt her skies darken. She would not accept this reality! What kind of joke was this? Winifred had been cooped up in this tiny Khanh City for six years without any development opportunities. How could she come up with a top-class design like 'Autumn Field'?

"Mr. Mikhael, are you mistaken? She's the Hand of God, Miss Zea?!" Hilary's eyes were wide open as she asked in a startled tone. How she wished Mikhael was just joking with her.

But it was true. It had always been true!

"That's right. Is there a problem?" Mikhael frowned at Hilary, clearly looking displeased. "What's with you? Why are you so flustered?"

“No... Nothing.” Hilary shook her head nervously, feeling as if she had just fallen into an ancient ice pit.

A chill immediately ran up from the soles of her feet to her scalp. She held out her hand in panic, trying to fake composure as she said, “Hello, Miss Zea. I’m Hilary White, the representative of Gucci for Khanh City’s project.”

However, Hilary’s hand was left hanging in midair. Winifred did not extend her hand.

“Miss Zea, I...”

Winifred stared meaningfully at Hilary. In an instant, that dullness that had been suffocating her for six years finally found an outlet.

“Hilary White, do you think I’m just like

before, still so naive and easy to bully? Do you think I'll give you a chance today?"

Buzz...

A buzzing noise exploded in Hilary's brain, and her mind went blank. Her body was already drenched in a cold sweat.

Chapter 91 Forgive Me This Once

Ever since that fashion design competition, Winifred Zea, who was once timid and merciful toward everyone, became a thing of the past.

Winifred had gotten back up on her feet. Her mind was clearer now, and she knew that showing mercy to others meant being cruel to herself.

She resented Hilary White thoroughly. This was a vicious woman who had snatched away from her the opportunity to study abroad through underhanded tricks and was now insulting and mocking her with it. This time Winifred would give her the taste of her own medicine.

“Mr. Mikhael, I have something to tell you,” Winifred turned to Mikhael and spoke solemnly.

Mikhael had noticed something was amiss, so he quickly nodded. “Do tell, Miss Zea.”

“Wini... Miss Zea...” Hilary panicked and called out to Winifred subconsciously.

Winifred, who was just about to speak up, was stunned. She suddenly felt a slight hesitation.

Tyr had no qualms and said, “Mr. Mikhael, this executive from Gucci has terrible character.”

Mikhael quickly said, “Mr. Summers, do tell.”

Hilary’s face was immediately pale. She

wanted to stop him, but there was a cold glint in Tyr's eyes as he shot her a glare. With just a look, Hilary was frozen to the spot like a wooden post.

Tyr speedily arranged his choice of words to tell Mikhael about Hilary and Winifred's past in the simplest way. After telling him, Tyr looked meaningfully at Mikhael and said, "Mr. Mikhael, I'm sure you have a better idea than I do about handling this situation."

In fact, Tyr had no idea that Mikhael disliked Hilary. He had put it in this way to threaten Mikhael verbally. If Mikhael's way of handling the situation did not satisfy Tyr, he would show no mercy.

Mikhael immediately flew into a rage. He turned to Hilary and hissed coldly, "The

nerve of you!”

Hilary sucked in a mouthful of cold air and quickly said, “Mr. Mikhael, things didn’t happen like what they’ve said. Don’t listen to their nonsense. They’re just trying to slander me. You have to believe me. I’m an executive of Gucci. I’m your staff. You can’t believe what an outsider says.”

At this point, Hilary was still trying to talk her way out.

However, how could Mikhael ever believe in Hilary’s words? He had already seen through this woman’s character. He had just been frustrated about having no reason to dispose of this disgusting woman, but now, he finally got it! Even if Tyr and Winifred did not slander Hilary, Mikhael would still have found some other ways to deal with her.

“You b*stard! Our Gucci would never allow someone with such an indecent character like yours to stay! Hilary White, with my authority as the leading designer in Gucci Group and the position of deputy manager, I hereby officially terminate your services.”

Buzz...

A loud buzzing sound exploded in Hilary’s head, and her mind went blank.

It took her a few seconds to regain her senses, and by then, she had exposed her true nature. She was now behaving like a shrew, pointing at Tyr and Winifred as she yelled at them, calling them despicable and saying they were shameless. She was shouting at how they had weaved lies to destroy her future because they were jealous.

After that, with a loud thud, she kneeled before Mikhael and begged him for another chance. Until now, she still would not admit that she had done such a dirty thing back then.

Mikhael scoffed and said, “Hilary White, it’s okay if you won’t admit it. Our Gucci is a partner of Everly College where you’ve studied abroad. We can access your files in your institution in Celestial Empire through Everly College. It’ll only take a few days before we can reveal the truth of this matter. When that time comes, if we take serious measures, you will be revoked of your degree by Everly College. Also, you will receive grave punishment from your institution here in Celestial Empire.”

At this, Hilary was completely dumbstruck.

She was frightened. Utterly frightened. She, herself, was an executive in Gucci and knew full well how capable Gucci was in Italy. If Mikhael really took serious measures, her life will be completely ruined.

“Don’t... don’t do this, Mr. Mikhael! I’m sorry, I was wrong. I know my faults! Please forgive me this once.”

Mikhael looked at Hilary contemptuously but felt delighted on the inside. Finally, he had found a good reason to take care of this woman! Even if her lovers at Gucci wanted to help her, they would not be able to give Mikhael any trouble.

“Do you think apologizing to me would do you any good?” As he spoke, Mikhael had taken out his phone, ready to give headquarters a call.

Hilary was scared out of her wits and quickly said to Winifred, “I’m sorry, Winifred. I’m really sorry. I shouldn’t have plagiarized your design back then. I shouldn’t have framed you either. Please forgive me. I’m sorry, it’s my fault. I’m sorry! Please speak up for me to Mr. Mikhael.”

Winifred was still a kind woman through and through. She was not used to forcing someone into a dead-end. “Be a decent person from now on and stop using those underhanded tricks.”

Having said that, Winifred said nothing else and turned to return to her seat.

Tyr, instead, shook his head and waved his hand.

Mikhael instantly barked, “Get lost! You

despicable and shameless woman! Get out of my sight right now and stop tainting my eyes!”

As if she had just been spared her life, Hilary quickly said her thanks before fleeing the restaurant like a battered dog. After this incident, she would never be able to return to Gucci. Six years of scheming, to the point of even sacrificing her body, her efforts became nothing in that one short instant.

Next up, Winifred told Mikhael about Iris’s matter. Since Winifred had requested it, letting go of the charges on Iris was naturally not a problem.

In addition, Mikhael sincerely presented Winifred with an invitation to an upcoming international fashion show in Italy.

This was something Winifred would never

reject. She was even overjoyed! Milan was the world's top-class fashion capital, and Milan's Fashion Week was the most famous fashion event on the planet!

If Winifred's design, 'Autumn Field' could dazzle the crowd during fashion week, Winifred's name would be known throughout the fashion industry. She would become a potential rising star of a younger generation of designers!

With this, Autumn Field Group's fame would most definitely rise as well. This was an excellent advantage for Autumn Field's future growth. 1

Chapter 92 Not Knowing What's Good For You

There was still some time until the fashion week. During this time, Winifred kept fine-tuning and developing herself. She used this opportunity to become good friends with Mikhael as well, because, in the future, Mikhael could give Winifred countless possibilities to learn while in Italy.

When that time came, Winifred would definitely be able to become a world-renown fashion designer.

This had always been Winifred's dream. She used to think that her dream was a joke and too far out of her grasp. However, Winifred had now officially taken the first step to this

road of glory. For a person who was chasing after her dream, this was worth feeling proud and excited for.

The three people had a great time at lunch and were a great company to each other. Moreover, through this lunch session, they each gained what they wanted.

Winifred had started chasing after her dreams. Mikhael had successfully built a connection with an influential figure like Tyr and was ecstatic to find a diamond in the rough like Winifred.

As for Tyr, if Winifred was happy, he was happy.

The next day, Winifred went to the police station in person for Iris's matter. After a whole morning of procedures, Iris's case

was finally settled. Iris was released.

Having been detained so for long, Iris had suffered quite a bit. She looked extremely battered.

The only people who came to receive her were Lily and Jared. None of the other Zea family members had come. Not only because the Zea family was racking their brains over various contract cancellations and lawsuits, but the people in the Zea family were also now displeased with Iris.

“Iris, you’re finally out. Do you have any idea how worried I’ve been all this time?” As soon as Iris got out, Lily went over to her, crying. “Look at you. You’ve lost so much weight. They didn’t abuse you in there, did they?”

Iris took a deep breath and looked at the sun

outside, feeling surreal.

After a long while, she slowly regained her senses. “Where are Grandpa, Uncle, and the others? Why haven't they come to receive me?”

Seeing as her parents were the only ones to receive her, Iris's expression immediately darkened. She was even a little agitated. “I've only suffered all this because of the company, so why didn't they come? And where's Travis Jensen? Why isn't he here too?”

Lily and Jared swallowed. “The company is now in a mess. Grandpa and the others are taking care of things in the company, so they can't spare the time. As for Travis, I've already called him. He said he would look for you later.”

“Hmph...” Iris scoffed, clearly upset. Even after teaching her such a huge lesson, this woman showed no signs of repentance. Instead, she seemed to have become more wicked.

Coincidentally, Winifred had just come out after taking care of the procedures.

Upon seeing Winifred, Iris's eyes immediately turned red.

“Winifred, you b*tch!” roared Iris, and she strode over to Winifred. She looked aggressive as if she was about to kill Winifred.

Bam! A slap landed across Iris's cheek. Tyr, who had been waiting for Winifred outside, now shielded her.

“Have you ever been educated?” Tyr's

expression was dark, and his voice was cold.

Five blood-red fingerprints instantly appeared on Iris's cheek.

“You... you stinky beggar! How dare you hit me! I'll fight you!”

“Iris, what are you doing? Don't be rash!”
Lily and Jared hurried over to hold onto Iris.
“Iris, if Winifred hadn't spoken up for you, you... you would've never been released.”

Iris was flaring up with anger as she stared incredulously at Lily. “Mom, what's wrong with you? Why are you speaking up for Winifred too? I'm your daughter! Do you know how much I've suffered inside? This is all Winifred's fault.”

Lily and Jared stopped talking while Iris glared viciously at Winifred, still spouting

hurtful words. “Winifred Zea, don’t think that I’ll be thankful to you. All of this happened because of you. Just you wait. I, Iris Zea, will get back at you for this, bit by bit!”

Iris had really gone mad. To begin with, this was all her fault, and Winifred was just protecting her own legal rights. Moreover, not only did Winifred not press charges, she even helped plea to free Iris. After a busy morning, Iris was treating her worse now without even a decent ‘thank you’. How could such a woman who did not know what was good for her exist in this world?

“Winifred, don’t get too f*cking cocky. I’ll make you pay. Just wait. Just you wait!”

Looking at Iris’s behavior, Winifred felt her heart being stabbed by needles. She was

furious and, at the same time, sorrowful. Since young, she had never provoked Iris, but this woman was always trying to challenge her. She looked as if Winifred had just murdered her entire family.

“Let’s go. This woman has gone mad. If we’d known she’d behave this way, you shouldn’t have helped her. But if you’re willing to, we can lock her back inside.” Tyr held Winifred’s hand and told her as they walked to the Benz.

“Stinky beggar, who the f*ck do you think you are? Do you want to lock me back inside? Do you have the right to? Winifred Zea, from now on, I, Iris Zea, will not rest until one of us dies!”

Bam! Tyr kicked at Iris, throwing her back three meters. At that moment, he looked

like a devil from hell.

“Iris Zea, I’m warning you the last time.
Stop trying to test my patience.”

Tyr and Winifred drove away.

Lily and Jared hurried over to help Iris up.

“Iris, are you okay? Stop trying to challenge
Winifred. You can’t win against her. That
Tyr is insane!”

“Scram!” Iris abruptly pushed Lily’s hand
away.

After that, she held her stomach and threw
up.

When she was done vomiting, her eyes were
bloodshot again. She clenched her fists
tightly. Her nails dug into her flesh as she

wore a maniacal expression.

“Winifred Zea, Tyr Summers, just you wait! I’ll make sure you shitty couple die a horrible death! Hahaha, die a horrible death!”

Iris sat on the floor and laughed like a lunatic for the longest time before calming down.

After that, she went home to take a shower and change into clean clothes. She left the house, heading toward the Zea Group. There was a suffocating fury in her heart, looking for release. Her goal at Zea Group this time was to condemn everyone.

Chapter 93 Condemnation

Iris thought that everything she had done was for the company's best interest, that she was the Zea Group's hero. She was also arrested for the sake of the Zea Group. She never expected that no one in Zea Group would show up to receive her after she was released. This made her furious.

Travis's Benz was already waiting downstairs at Iris's house. The moment Iris got in, she started yelling at Travis. "Travis Jensen, why didn't you come for me just now? Where the hell did you run off to?"

Watching Iris behaving like a shrew made Travis feel extremely disgusted. If it were before, he would have tried various methods

and given her presents to make her happy. But now, Travis was only smiling coldly.

The time has finally come. I can finally say goodbye to this repulsive woman. Today is the end of Zea Group!

Seeing Travis keep quiet but was smiling instead irritated Iris even more. She shoved him and barked, “Why aren’t you saying anything? I’ve suffered so much inside, so don’t you have any plans to buy me some presents to comfort me?”

Travis answered her dismissively, “Let’s head to the company first and talk about other things later.”

That’s right. We’ll talk about it later! Once the matter with South Hill Plains has been resolved, I’ll make this idiot of a woman pay

back everything slowly!

At the pedal step, the Benz dashed ahead, heading toward Zea Group's office building.

At that moment, the entire Zea Group was a mess. The incident of Iris stealing Winifred's design had greatly affected Zea Group's reputation, costing the company a considerable loss.

These days, Jorge and Jackson tried every method and used all their connections to rescue the company from the brink of bankruptcy temporarily. However, the twenty million they had loaned was almost gone now. In addition, due to the canceled contracts, the company was facing overstock and lawsuits. Zea Group remained in a dire situation.

Inside the Zea Group building's higher

management's conference room, Jorge discussed with the Zea Group executives on their next countermeasure. If they wanted to return Zea Group to its former glory, not only did they need several years, they also needed a considerable sum of money.

The door of the conference room was pushed open, and Iris walked in sullenly. “Grandpa, what do you guys mean by this? I've suffered so much in detention, but why didn't any of you come to receive me?”

The instant she walked through the door, Iris started condemning the family. After being locked up for a few days, this woman's attitude seemed to have morphed completely.

Jorge's expression turned ugly while Jackson and Lilian frowned.

“Iris, what’s with this attitude? Is that how you speak to your grandfather?” Jackson stood up and reproached.

Iris scoffed. “What’s wrong with my attitude? Is it inappropriate? Don’t you guys forget why I went in in the first place! It’s because of Zea Group! You guys can’t be blaming me instead now, can you? Please use your brains and understand well that Zea Group ended up like this because of Winifred Zea! If it weren’t for her, our Zea Group would’ve been soaring now!”

Iris was too repulsive as a human being. Until now, she was still trying to blame it all on Winifred when, in fact, she was the one causing these problems.

Jorge and the family’s tolerance had

reached its peak. They were not idiots. They knew full well why things have now come to this. Just as Jackson and the others were about to lash out, Travis walked in.

Upon seeing Travis enter, Jackson, who was about to reprimand Iris, immediately held himself back.

“Travis, you’re here. Quick, take a seat.”

Jorge had even stood up on his own accord as he smiled at Travis.

Zea Group was facing a substantial monetary crisis once again. To survive this disaster, they still needed to rely on Travis.

Jackson immediately changed his attitude toward Iris and smiled at her. “Iris, don’t be angry. We’ve been too busy to spare any time away. We’ll host a banquet tonight to

celebrate your return.”

Iris chuckled before going over to Travis. “
Now that’s more like it.”

After that, Iris intentionally latched onto Travis’s arm. She wanted to use this method to show the Zea family that only her future husband, Travis Jensen, could help the Zea family with this disaster. Just this was enough to make Iris cheekier.

But Travis swung Iris away. Iris felt her heart fall into her stomach.

Jorge was the first to speak up, saying, “
Travis, you’ve seen the Zea family’s circumstances. Now that we’re in a crisis and require some money to operate, do you think you can help us?”

Travis gave a faint smile and asked

meaningfully, “Well, Grandpa, how much does your Zea family require to operate?”

Jorge immediately answered, “Thirty... No... Fifty million!”

“Fifty million?’ Travis was startled by Jorge’s outrageous demand.

Upon noticing Travis’s odd response, Jorge quickly added, “Travis, if fifty million is a little difficult, then... then, thirty million is fine too.”

“Okay.” Travis nodded faintly, but on the inside, he smirked.

Thirty million. How dare you, Jorge Zea, want me to help you get a loan of thirty million? You’re really shameless. With the Zea family’s current reputation, the bank won’t even loan you three thousand, much

less thirty million. You old dog, you're really just trying to take advantage of me.

“Grandpa, of course, there won't be a problem if you want to loan thirty million. In fact, I've already informed my third uncle in advance, so he should be here soon.”

“Really?” The Zea family was surprised.

“Travis, thank you so much. You're truly our family's greatest savior.”

“That's right, that's right. Having you as our son-in-law is the best blessing our Zea family could ever have.”

Iris was feeling pleased with herself, so she laughed. “It was I, who has found such a wonderful man like Travis.”

“Right, right, right. Iris, you're excellent as

well.”

Iris cocked up an eyebrow. “Of course!”

However, just as the family was in a good mood, praising both Iris and Travis with bright smiles, Travis suddenly spoke up and stunned everyone.

“Grandpa, it’s possible to get a loan of thirty million from Golden Peony Bank again. But before that, let’s talk about the twenty million you’ve loaned previously!”

Chapter 94 Identity Unmasked

Inside the conference room, the lively atmosphere immediately froze. At first, none of them understood what Travis meant.

What's this situation? Our family lacks money the most right now, and you, Travis Jensen, want us to settle that twenty million before loaning us that thirty million?

Jorge immediately asked, "Travis, what do you mean by this? Why do I feel like I can't understand what you're saying?"

Travis's lips stretched into a broad smile, revealing pearly white teeth. He did not answer because the door of the conference room had just been pushed open by

someone.

This newcomer was Travis's third uncle, Ford Jensen. Following behind him were two burly men in black suits. They had menacing countenance and were obviously professional debt collectors.

In an instant, the whole family stared at Ford, feeling confused and perplexed on the inside.

Jorge immediately hurried over to Ford, and the sixty-year-old man was now humbly saying, "Manager Jensen, why didn't you inform us earlier that you were coming. We could have waited at the entrance to welcome you."

Ford wore a formal smile and said, "Mr. Zea, there's no need to be so courteous."

“Not at all, it’s only natural.” Jorge quickly sat before continuing, “Manager Jensen, you must have heard from Travis about our Zea Group wanting to get a loan. We’re really sorry to have had you come in person instead.”

Ford answered, “That’s okay. Us, in this field of profession, are used to running around.”

After that, Ford took out a readily drafted contract to place it on the conference table. “Mr. Zea, please take a seat. Let’s have a nice talk about this loan.”

Jorge hastily returned to his seat at the head of the table and smiled. “Right, right. Let’s have a nice talk. We’ll be troubling you again this time, Manager Jensen. Manager

Jensen, although our Zea Group getting another loan of thirty million from Golden Peony Bank might be troublesome for you, we know the rules. And with Travis's connection, could you..."

"No, no, no..." Ford interrupted Jorge. "Mr. Zea, I'm afraid you're mistaken. I'm not here to discuss that thirty million loan with you, but I'm here for that twenty million dollar loan."

"Twenty million loan?" Jorge and the family were once again stunned.

What was the meaning of this? Why did Travis and Ford both mention the twenty million dollar loan issue? That loan had just been released for a little over a month. What was there to discuss?

Jorge quickly said, "Manager Jensen, that

loan has been divided into twenty-four installments, and each repayment is one million dollars, including principal and interest. We've just repaid the first installment a few days ago. There wasn't any problem, so what's there to talk about?"

Ford laughed and shook his head. "Mr. Zea, what do you mean there wasn't any problem? The problem is huge."

As he spoke, Ford flipped the thick contract open and found a single page in the middle. He pointed at a term written in complex English and said, "Did you see this, Mr. Zea? This term clearly states that if our bank finds that your family is unable to undertake subsequent repayments during the contract performance period, our bank has the right to terminate this contract. If Zea Group is

unable to guarantee the principal loan's full repayment within two days, our bank has the right to that land in South Hill Plains with a price of twenty million.”

Having said that, Ford flipped to another page and pointed to yet another term. “The cooperation between parties A and B are based on trust. Suppose the Zea family performs any illegal acts that damage your own credit and reputation. In that case, our Golden Peony Bank can also terminate the contract and make a mandatory purchase of that land in South Hill Plains with the price of twenty million as per this contract!”

For the next three minutes, Ford continued to point out a bunch of terms in the contract, and all these conditions were related to purchasing the Zea family's land

in South Hill Plains. The overall conclusion was that, even if the Zea family could raise a fund of twenty million within two days, they would still lose that land.

Each of these terms was a trap laid in advance for the Zea family. This time, no matter what methods the Zea family used, nothing could solve this. The land in South Hill Plains was to be sold to Golden Peony Bank at twenty million dollars.

This was a contract that Ford had had someone drafted out specifically.

Everything was in ink, not giving the Zea family any chance to change their fortune!

After elaborating on the terms, Ford closed the document with a bright smile and said meaningfully. “Mr. Zea, that’s the gist of it. If there’s no problem, I’ll bring some people

over in two days to sign the land ownership over!”

The foreheads of each Zea family member were covered in a cold sweat. The conference room fell silent for three seconds.

Three seconds later, Jorge regained his senses.

Bam!

He slammed a hand on the table in front of him. His face was white with anger as his body trembled. “That land in South Hill Plains is worth sixty million on the market. How dare you try to take my sixty-million-dollar land at the price of twenty million? Are you kidding me?”

Since they had officially fallen out, Ford

retracted his initial polite smile. His expression darkened as he spoke coldly, “It was your family who signed the agreement, and there’s your company stamp on this. We’re just doing our jobs as per this contract. Mr. Zea, do I look like I’m joking with you?”

Jackson, Lilian, and the others flared up in anger as well. Iris was stunned for a good while before turning to Travis.

“Travis Jensen, what is the meaning of this? What are you guys trying to pull?”

Travis smirked. “What else? Your Zea Group’s reputation is so horrible right now. I don’t think you guys can even raise two million, much less twenty. Since that’s the case, my third uncle naturally has to carry out his duty as per the contract.”

Buzz... A buzzing sound exploded in Iris’s

mind. In an instant, she seemed to have realized something.

“Travis Jensen, I’m your f*cking girlfriend! How dare you team up with your third uncle to scam our family?”

Travis snorted. “What do you mean by a scam? Oh, Iris, you’re the one who signed this contract yourself. I remember just how happy you were when you did it. We can take legal action if you continue to defame us!”

Chapter 95 Winifred In Deep Trouble

Iris felt cold all over when she heard the words 'legal action'. She abruptly slapped her forehead twice and seemed to have become a different person. Latching onto Travis's arm, she said coquettishly, "Travis, you and our third uncle must have teamed up to play a joke on me, right? You think that I'm upset, so you're intentionally doing this to cheer me up, right? Travis, I'm not upset anymore. You can stop playing!"

Travis swung Iris's hand away. He was no longer gentle to her like before. He had had enough of this snobbish and vicious woman. Now that the land in South Hill Plains was secured, he could finally be free of this

woman! At that instant, Travis felt so alive!

“Get off!” Travis swung Iris’s hand away, dominantly. “Are you f*cking mental? Do you think I’d be so bored as to play a joke on you? And stop saying ‘our dad’, ‘our third uncle’ and whatnot. I’ve never f*cking agreed to marry you, Iris Zea. A snobbish and vicious woman like you wants to marry into our Jensen family and become a young mistress? Are you delusional?”

Having said that, Travis and Ford got up simultaneously and looked at the Zea family members present.

“Do you guys understand? We’ll come for the land in two days!”

After that, Travis and Ford laughed out loud as they turned to leave.

The entire Zea family was dumbstruck.

Jackson abruptly stood up and chased after them in a fury. “Travis Jensen, you’re a savage! You’ve plotted and gotten close to Iris just to get our land in the South Hill Plains! That’s our Zea family’s foundation! I will fight you today!”

Thud! The two large men Ford had brought over suddenly took action. One of them kicked Jackson in the stomach, making him fall flat on the ground.

“This isn’t it. It’s not! Travis, you must be joking with me, right? All of this is a joke, isn’t it?” Iris, too, chased after them like she was insane. “Travis, it’s me, Iris. You’ve said you would love me forever. I admit that I’ve been a little capricious, but I’ll change,

okay? I'll change completely. You can't do this to me.”

Iris forcefully pushed the two men away to chase after Travis. She was utterly miserable right now.

However, her efforts resulted in a slap from Travis.

“Get lost, you b*tch! The things that I've said to you before, those are the jokes. I get freaking disgusted when I look at you. Beat it!”

Iris was rooted to the spot like a wooden post with only her temples throbbing in anger!

The conference room was in a mess. Jorge felt the energy drain from his body as he fell limply into his chair.

“Grandpa...” Iris turned around like a robot and called out for Jorge.

“You wicked girl! Thanks to a wicked girl like you, decades of our Zea family’s legacy and hard work have been completely ruined by you single-handedly!”

Iris kept shaking her head like she had lost her entire mind. “No, Grandpa. This isn’t my fault. It’s Winifred’s. Right, this is all Winifred’s doing. She’s the biggest sinner in the Zea family!”

At this point, Iris was still trying to put all the blame on Winifred. This woman was a lost cause.

“Scram... Get lost! From now on, I, Jorge Zea, don’t have a granddaughter like you! Get out of my sight now!”

Jorge's cheeks were twitching, and his eyes were bloodshot from fury. The finger pointing at Iris was trembling. Soon after, his vision went black, and he fainted!

During this time, Winifred and Tyr had gone home. After a little tidying up, Winifred left for the company.

Autumn Field had gotten famous after that fashion design competition. In the short span of a few days, even if it was the Dumpling Festival, many potential collaborators have come forth from various places to negotiate with Autumn Field.

This created a stark contrast with Zea Group. Zea Group was now deserted while Autumn Field had become like a busy

marketplace!

Winifred had just driven to the office when a few representatives from raw material suppliers and shipping stores swarmed up to her. Be it import or export; these people were fighting to collaborate with Autumn Field.

With such a good start, Autumn Field would surely get on track very soon. Moreover, Autumn Field's future development could now be described as limitless.

Winifred spent the whole afternoon discussing business deals with these business owners. The suppliers were willing to give Autumn Field their best prices while the dealers automatically offered to raise their stock purchase and stock price. A situation like this was considered a win for

Autumn Field!

Winifred was kept busy from noon until seven in the evening before she got off work. Although it was tiring, she felt accomplished. And so, Winifred drove home.

However, only a few hundred meters before her car reached her housing area, a Jinbei suddenly rushed over, blocking Winifred's path.

Winifred was frightened and immediately stopped the car.

The vehicle had just stopped, and around eight men got off the Jinbei. Each one of them had tattoos on their bodies and looked hostile. It was easy to tell that they were mobs.

“Get out, get out right now!”

On the outside, one of them was slamming hard on Winifred's window. Someone had even extended a hand inside to unlock the door.

The door was soon opened.

“Get out here!” One of them forcefully dragged Winifred out of the car.

“Who are you people? What are you doing?” Winifred was frightened at the sight of these aggressive men.

Before her, a shirtless man with a cobra's tattoo on his neck was studying Winifred with a ferocious expression.

“Are you Winifred Zea?”

“Who are you people?”

The man laughed coldly before saying, “I’m Black Serpent. People show me respect by calling me Brother Serpent. I call the shots in this area.”

Winifred was baffled. She never had any dealings with anyone from the mob society. Who were these people, and what did they want?

“I don’t know you.” Winifred took a step back and turned, wanting to escape.

However, these men instantly surrounded her.

Black Serpent walked up to her, chuckling. “Trying to run? Can you make it?”

Almost instantly, the smile on Black Serpent’s face disappeared, and his face darkened. “

Get her!”

Chapter 96 It's Been A Long Time, Winifred

Two men next to Winifred immediately grabbed her. Winifred tried struggling, but it was futile.

“What are you guys doing? I don't know you. If you dare to try anything, I'll call the police.”

Black Serpent was not at all fazed. He took out a switchblade and pointed the razor-sharp edge at Winifred, making a few slicing gestures.

“You better not move. Otherwise, my hand might just slip and accidentally slice your pretty face. And that would be such a shame.”

Winifred was terribly frightened and

stopped moving. “Who are you guys? What you do what?”

Just then, a familiar voice rang behind Black Serpent. “Winifred Zea, what do you think they want? They’re naturally here to teach a b*tch like you a valuable lesson.”

Behind the man, a scantily dressed Hilary walked over cockily in her high heels. She leaned against Black Serpent’s body like a snake and said, “Brother Serpent, you have to teach the wench a good lesson for me! Let her have a taste of living hell!”

Black Serpent snickered and crudely squeezed Hilary’s private body part, making the latter moan.

“Brother Serpent, you’re so bad.”

“Haha, and women like bad boys. Don’t worry, baby. What Brother Serpent has promised you will definitely be done.”

Having said that, Black Serpent scanned Winifred. Such a stunning beauty made him gulp, and his mouth dry. "How gorgeous."

"You... don't you dare... Hilary White, I've already let you go yesterday. Why are you still trying to bother me?"

Hilary's expression turned dark. Like the saying, a leopard never changes its spots. How could a woman like Hilary give up so quickly after losing so much yesterday?

After she left the Michelin-star restaurant, Hilary had used her own methods to locate the region's mafia boss, Black Serpent. She then bewitched Black Serpent by serving him with her usual tricks. Today, she had brought him here to take revenge on Winifred.

Slap! Hilary slapped Winifred hard across her cheek with a venomous expression. "

Winifred Zea, how dare you say you've let me go yesterday. Do you have any idea how many hardships I've suffered in Italy? With just a few words from you yesterday, all that effort was gone to waste. My foundation has been thoroughly destroyed, and it's all your doing. You b*tch! Why are you so vicious? Why did you destroy my foundation? Destroy my future?!"

Hilary White was a replica of Iris Zea. Hilary had brought this upon herself, causing Winifred great harm in the process. Yesterday, Winifred had shown her kindness and did not take revenge on her. But now, not only did Hilary refuse to be grateful, she had instead used such an underhanded trick to harm Winifred. This woman was too despicable!

"Brother Serpent, I want this woman to experience a living hell."

Black Serpent snickered as he got closer to

Winifred, step by step. He pressed the switchblade into Winifred's chest while his other hand clamped her chin. "This face and this body are so mesmerizing. Haha, take her away!"

Winifred started struggling hard again. However, no matter how hard she tried, it was futile for a fragile woman like her to fight back. In an instant, Winifred felt despair while Hilary stared on coldly with a vicious expression.

"Winifred Zea, you've ruined my foundation, ruined my future. So no, I'll ruin your life!"

Just as the men were about to drag Winifred into the Jinbei forcefully, a striking Bentley Sports-car appeared, heading their way. The car stopped, and a tall, handsome man, dressed in branded clothes appeared, carrying a dignified aura.

“Stop right there!”

His voice was pleasant, like that of a singer's. Although it was melodious, the voice had an imposing undertone.

In an instant, everyone turned to that man. When Winifred saw this person, she felt as if a lightning bolt had struck her. She stood still, dumbfounded!

“Who are you? Mind your own business.” Black Serpent walked over to the man, frowning. “I'm Black Serpent. The underground boss of...”

Bam! Before Black Serpent could finish, the man had slapped him hard. This slap was forceful, causing Black Serpent to stumble back.

Black Serpent was enraged. He raised the switchblade in his hand while his men

closed in as well with aggressive fury.

“F*ck! Don’t get too cocky just because you drive a sports car. You have some nerve! If I don’t cripple you today, my name isn’t Black Serpent!”

The group of men dashed forward. However, the sports car owner leisurely put a hand into his pocket before taking out a business card.

At the sight of the card’s name, the switchblade in Black Serpent’s hand fell to the ground with a clang.

Following a thud, Black Serpent fell to his knees while his followers too started kneeling.

“Young Master Hill, I’m sorry. I’m really sorry. Please forgive me, please forgive me!”

Just a single name card could make this so-

called King of the Underground kneel and beg for mercy. This man's background must be unusually impressive!

The man glared at Black Serpent and said coldly, "Get out of my sight in three seconds. Otherwise, you'll lose your limbs."

As if he had just been spared his life, Black Serpent immediately thanked the man before dashing away, leaving behind their Jinbei.

Hilary was utterly stunned. Her mind was blank for a few seconds before she recollected herself.

This was not a case of rescuing a damsel in distress, was it? This man looked no older than thirty. Perhaps it was his appearance, or maybe it was his wealth, but Hilary was instantly entranced. Hilary straightened her back, subconsciously displayed the most

sensual side of her as she spoke, “My good sir, at first glance, I’ve actually...”

Slap!

Yet, before Hilary could finish talking, the man had given her a tight slap.

Hilary’s nose instantly curved into an awkward shape, bent toward her ear. Besides that, even her cheekbones seemed to have dislocated.

“AH!!!” Hilary covered her twisted face and shrieked like she had just seen a ghost.

The man shot a look of disgust at Hilary before turning to Winifred with a much kinder gaze.

“It’s been so long, Winifred!”

Chapter 97 Ex-fiance

In an instant, various emotions invaded Winifred's mind. There was panic, fear, excitement, and confusion... The many emotions were mingled together, causing Winifred's mind to go blank and resonate with a buzzing sound. She never thought she would see him again!

Winifred naturally knew this man. Not only did she know him, but she was also extremely familiar with him. Countless buried memories surfaced in her mind like a flash flood. Their encounter. Their acquaintance. Their love. And that moment, they got engaged. Each memory was a heart-wrenching feeling of despair!

This man before her eyes was Chris Hill! The man who was engaged to Winifred six years

ago but had called it off when Winifred's scandal happened. He was also Winifred's first love.

“Chris, you... why are you here?” It took Winifred a long time before she regained her composure after the shock.

Chris looked exactly like he had back then, wearing a modest smile that could enchant every woman.

“I'm here for some business but just happened to run into you! The nerve of these people. How dare they do such a despicable thing in broad daylight? Is the law a joke to them?”

If Winifred did not know Hilary well, she would have suspected that Chris had planned this 'coincidence'. Yet, it was truly just a coincidence!

“Winifred, I heard you've suffered a lot for

the past six years. To be frank, I've been feeling guilty. Since we've met again, I think this is perhaps destiny. Winifred, you're really a strong and kind girl!"

Winifred feigned courage and said, "We'll eventually have to face what we're supposed to. Even if the world is shrouded in darkness, if there's still a ray of light inside you, you should walk toward it. Am I right?"

As Winifred spoke, tears were starting to form and sparkle in her eyes. After all, this man in front of her was very special to Winifred.

"Winifred, I was actually forced to call off our engagement back then. I..."

Before Chris could finish, Winifred interrupted him, "You don't have to explain, Chris. Since it's all in the past, just let it go. There's no meaning in bringing

this up anymore. You must be married now too, aren't you? I also have my own family now. Thank you for helping me earlier, thank you!"

Winifred seemed reluctant to stay with Chris. That was because she feared that she could not control the emotion surging inside her. Yet, she also could not put to words what she was feeling. She only knew that a faint sorrow was surging through every part of her body.

"Winifred, it's my birthday tomorrow, and I'm hosting a party at my house. Many of those coming are my good friends, and most of them you're acquainted with. Can you come tomorrow?"

Winifred was stunned. She never expected Chris to blurt something like this. For a moment, she was hesitant.

Chris quickly added, " I don't mean

anything else by it. It's just that we haven't met for so long, so I wanted to invite you to catch up. And I'm sure that our old friends will be happy to see you as well."

Winifred remained silent because she had no idea how she should respond.

Just then, Tyr had just finished guiding Blair through her homework and was now taking her out for a walk. The scene of a father and daughter holding hands as they strolled under the sunset glow was a warm sight.

"Papa, look! It's Mama," Blair suddenly pointed into a distance and called out.

Tyr looked in the direction Blair was pointing to and saw the sight of Chris and Winifred standing together. It was said that a woman's intuition was sharp. But sometimes, a man's sixth sense was even sharper!

For a moment, Tyr's eyelids twitched. He even felt his heart drop to his stomach with a loud thud. It was a sense of danger. A strong sense of danger. It was just like back in Rayne, when Tyr was fighting a strong opponent with a Barrett aimed at his head. Holding onto Blair's hand, Tyr walked over.

"Mama..." Upon hearing Blair Zea's voice, Winifred's heart thumped loudly. When she turned to see Tyr following behind Blair, Winifred's body shuddered.

After studying her expression, Tyr seemed to have confirmed the suspicions in his heart. But he kept quiet as he stood aside, holding onto Blair's hand. This was perhaps a hurdle that Winifred could never overcome. However, Tyr was willing to believe that Winifred could one day cross it. As her husband, if he did not show her at least this much confidence and trust, that

would mean he had failed as a husband.

Chris immediately scanned Blair thoroughly. Some words had reached his throat, but he chose not to say them. He smiled at Winifred and said, “Your daughter is a big girl now.”

In fact, Chris knew that this little girl was the child Winifred had given birth to after that incident with the beggar. But Chris would not expose it. The goal for his silence was not to keep from poking at Winifred’s scar, but he had another intention known only to himself.

Winifred nodded before saying to Blair, “Blair, greet this uncle.”

Blair obediently greeted Chris as ‘Uncle’.

Chris smiled at Blair and caressed her head. “What a good girl!” After that, he shifted his gaze to Tyr. “This is?”

Winifred was stunned for half a second. Before she was able to answer, Blair chirped in and said, “Uncle, this is my Papa.”

“How do you do?” Chris extended a hand politely at Tyr. “My name is Chris Hill. Winifred’s... friend!”

Tyr extended his hand as well. “How do you do. My name is Tyr Summers. Winifred’s... husband!”

Chris let go of his hand and scanned Tyr up and down before saying meaningfully, “Winifred is a nice girl. I hope you will treat her well!”

Tyr answered, “I know very well how to treat my wife, dearly!”

With just a few simple sentences, the atmosphere immediately became awkward. For a moment, none of the adults spoke.

Blair's bright, round obsidian gem-like eyes were blinking as she looked back and forth between the three adults.

“Mama, Grandma has made dinner, and we're waiting for you to come home. Blair is hungry.”

Blair's words broke this awkward silence, and Winifred quickly carried her up.

“Alright, Blair. Let's go home and have dinner now!”

Chapter 98 The Hill Family Of Khanh City

Winifred and Tyr did not bother to fake courtesy to invite Chris home for dinner. Chris was sensible enough to drive away after saying goodbye.

As the family of three went home, Tyr kept quiet without asking anything. Finally, it was Winifred who could not hold it in.

“Tyr, that was my ex-fiance. Our meeting today was just a coincidence.”

Now that Tyr and Winifred had experienced so many things together, the foundation of their relationship was solid, so Winifred did not plan to keep anything from Tyr.

Tyr looked extremely calm and nodded. “I know. There’s no need to bring it up if it’s in

the past.”

“Yeah. It’s all in the past now.”

After saying that, the atmosphere was awkward again. The three went home in silence.

After dinner, Tyr went out, saying he wanted to buy cigarettes. Upon arriving at the gym downstairs, Tyr’s expression seemed to have turned gloomy.

As the King of Rayne’s Regal Palace, Tyr had experienced countless brushes with death to gain today’s power and status. In addition to his physical prowess, his indescribable sixth sense helped him immensely in surviving these near-death experiences.

Hence, although Chris Hill seemed like a well-educated gentleman, almost perfect even, Tyr’s intuition told him that this person was not as simple as he appeared to be!

Tyr took out his phone to call Drake Tucker.

Once the call got through, Drake's humble voice flowed from the other end, saying, "Brother Tyr, do you have any instructions?"

Tyr went straight to the point and said, "Six years ago, my wife had a fiance named Chris Hill. I want every detail of his background. One other thing, about the incident of my wife being attacked and drugged six years ago, I want you to investigate it thoroughly."

Drake Tucker was a man introduced by Tyr's leading general in Regal Palace, Clifford Hann. Hence, this man was genuinely worth Tyr's trust. Clifford had also informed Drake of his background from the start, so Drake knew about Winifred and Tyr's encounter six years ago.

"Understood, Brother Tyr. I'll investigate at once!"

After hanging up, Tyr went to the store nearby to get a pack of cigarettes before sitting down below a yellowhorn tree to smoke three cigarettes. Halfway through the third cigarette, Drake returned his call. Tyr immediately answered the call. “Spill!”

“Brother Tyr, this Chris Hill is the young master of the Hill Group, a leading property corporation in Khanh City. His father, Carl Hill, is deemed the leading property tycoon of our city, and the Hill family is one of the scarce few elite families in Khanh City!”

Tyr nodded slightly. “How is the Hill family compared to your Tucker family?”

Drake answered, “In terms of wealth, the Hill family is still far behind compared to our family. Otherwise, Carl Hill would be considered the wealthiest man of Khanh City. In terms of influence, our family

cannot compare to the Hill family.”

“Why is that?” Tyr’s interest was piqued.

Drake answered, “Carl Hill’s uncle is called Kareem Zachry, a prominent figure of the mob society in Khanh City. In recent years, he has done quite a few dirty tasks for Carl behind the scenes. In addition, the Hill family also has support in Prime City!”

“Support in Prime City?”

“That’s right, Brother Tyr. Chris Hill married Charlotte Fisher six years ago, and Charlotte is a direct family member of Prime City’s Fisher family. The Fisher family is considered a top-class family in Prime City. Hence, the Hill family being able to develop so speedily in the property industry in recent years, mostly thanks to the help and support of the Fisher family!”

“Is that so?”

Tyr took a draw of his cigarette then rubbed his chin in deep thought.

“What about that incident six years ago where Winifred and I were knocked out and drugged?”

On the other end of the call, Drake paused for two seconds before answering, “That incident was a long time ago, so it’ll be a little difficult to investigate.”

“How long do you need?”

“One... One week!”

“One day!”

“Yes, Brother Tyr!”

After hanging up, Tyr stubbed out the cigarette in his hand. Out of reflex, he wanted to light another. But the moment he lit the lighter, he ended up tossing the

cigarette and lighter into the trash can instead.

Back home, Tyr acted like nothing had even happened. Instead, it was Winifred who had become absentminded.

With this, the distance between himself and Winifred that Tyr had tried so hard to shorten suddenly seemed distant again.

The next day, Winifred went to the office early in the morning while Tyr took Blair to school as usual.

However, Tyr felt restless the whole morning. And so, he went to the company in the afternoon.

Upon reaching the company, Tyr could not find Winifred. Graham informed him that after Winifred had had lunch, she left the office. A nice young man in a Bentley had taken her away, saying that he was a friend

of hers, and they were going to a party.

Upon hearing this news, Tyr finally understood why he was restless! It was jealousy! The great owner of Rayne's Regal Palace, Tyr Summers, was jealous!

However, Tyr was not angry at Winifred's decision. Winifred was not a saint. He could tell that she and Chris had once had a special relationship. It would be hard for such a woman, who greatly valued friends and family, to forget a relationship like this. This was Winifred's hurdle.

Tyr hoped that through this incident, Winifred would be able to overcome this hurdle. As for whether or not she could make it, it would be up to Winifred.

Even still, Tyr trusted Winifred completely. After all, he remembered clearly that six years ago, it was Winifred's first time!

Meanwhile, inside an extraordinarily luxurious mansion, a party was going on.

Today was Chris's birthday. He had invited many of his friends over to celebrate with him. Besides this, he was most proud of being able to get Winifred here.

Many of the people present knew Winifred because when she was with Chris, Winifred had spent time with a lot of them. Back then, Winifred did not think too much of anything because everyone was young. They had a great time together.

However, as Winifred watched these people living a life of luxury before her eyes, for a moment there, she felt completely out of place. She had once been so familiar with this place, but everything was just so strange now.

Chapter 99 Can We Start Over?

As a first-rate young master in Khanh City, Chris's birthday party was sure to be lavish and extravagant. The venue had been decorated like a cocktail party. The crowd was just like before, each of them a young master or young lady from wealthy families, spending their days in luxury.

These people were drinking red wine while discussing various branded luxury cars without care. As the music flowed, they moved their bodies to the dance floor's music, willfully indulging in their life and youth.

Winifred sat along in a corner, holding some dessert in her hand. It was the best French dessert, but Winifred was finding it hard to swallow.

Perhaps it was due to that six years of experience that made Winifred mature. She was looking at the world realistically now while these people were just like the scions they were before. Their world was only filled with luxury!

If she were honest, Winifred did not want to be here at all. She did not even want to be in contact with Chris. But Chris had come to her office in person, and when he implored her, Winifred's soft heart gave in.

“Winifred, what's wrong? There seem to be a lot on your mind. Are you unhappy?” Chris walked over and handed Winifred a glass of red wine. “We haven't seen each other for so long. Come have a drink.”

Winifred declined indirectly. “Chris, you know that I don't drink.”

“Uhh...” Chris felt awkward. He just

remembered that Winifred did not drink.

Winifred had thought that he remembered, but he had actually forgotten it completely.

“Winifred, you’re in the wrong here. It’s Young Master Hill’s birthday today, can’t you show him at least a bit of respect?”

At that moment, a stylish and extravagantly dressed woman of similar age to Winifred walked over. There was a hint of dissatisfaction in her tone.

This woman was called Tina Lopez. Winifred had met her before, but they were not on great terms. Back then, Tina was in love with Chris, but Chris had ended up being with Winifred. From then on, Tina had treated Winifred as a love rival and kept making things hard for her.

However, after Chris and Winifred had called off their engagement, Tina was still

unable to get together with Chris. This was because Chris had married the young miss of the Fisher family in Prime City, Charlotte Fisher.

Winifred looked up at Tina and said, “I really can’t drink.”

“Hmph! What are you pretending for?!” Tina snorted in disdain.

In an instant, the people had gathered around and cheered for Winifred to toast with Chris. After all, today was Chris’s birthday. As a guest, one was expected to show at least that much respect.

“Everyone, shut up!” Chris swept a glance at the crowd. “Since Winifred can’t drink, we won’t force her.”

The crowd instantly fell silent. It was obvious that Chris was an important figure to these people.

Tina sighed instead. “Young Master Hill, it’s been six years, why are you still so protective over her? I’m so envious! Some people just don’t know how lucky they are. This is a treatment we can’t have even in our dreams.”

Chris shot a glare at Tina before saying to Winifred, “Winifred, since you can’t drink, we can at least cut the cake together, right? It’s my birthday today, and I want to cut the birthday cake with you.”

Winifred’s heart thumped. Cutting Chris’s birthday cake with him? What did he mean by this?

Seeing Winifred keep quiet, Tina and the crowd started jeering again.

“I say, oh great Miss Zea, if you won’t drink, fine. Young Master Hill is now personally inviting you to cut his birthday cake with

him, and you still won't show him any respect! Why are you like this?"

Winifred was clearly awkward. She was not his female companion, so why did she have to cut Chris's birthday cake with him?

Just as she was at a loss of what to do, Chris grabbed her hand. "Let's go over there, Winifred. Did you perhaps forget that besides it being my birthday today, there's also another special occasion? I will give you a surprise later."

Winifred was dragged away by Chris like a robot.

Just then, an exquisitely decorated cake was pushed out by the housekeepers of the mansion. Fireworks lit up the sky around the building, and Chris looked at Winifred with a gentle smile. "Winifred, let's cut the cake together."

“Uhm...” Winifred was at a loss of what to do, but Chris had already grabbed her hand as they took the knife to cut the cake.

This felt like an action of a married couple.

Below them, thunderous applause and cheers resonated. Many people had even started going wild, but only Tina’s eyes were filled with jealousy and anger.

As the knife reached the bottom, an exquisite jewelry box had instead appeared on the base.

When she saw this jewelry box, Winifred felt as if she had been struck by lightning.

She had seen this jewelry box before. Six years ago, when she got engaged to Chris, he had used this jewelry box to hold the diamond ring meant for her.

Winifred abruptly came to her senses. Today

was not only Chris's birthday. Six years ago, it was also at Chris's birthday that they got engaged. So today was considered her engagement anniversary to Chris.

However, back then, after they had been engaged for a month, that incident happened to Winifred. The engagement was called off, and after Winifred returned the diamond ring to Chris, they were no longer in contact.

Today, six years later, Chris had married Charlotte, while Winifred now had Blair and Tyr. They were no longer destined for each other.

Yet, Chris had prepared this jewelry box at the bottom of the birthday cake. What was he thinking?

Winifred panicked. She subconsciously turned to leave. She was a woman with

principles and would never do anything unfaithful to Tyr. She had only come here today purely out of friendship!

However, it was too late for Winifred to leave. Chris had taken the jewelry box and opened it.

Sure enough, the diamond ring in the box was the same one that Chris had given to her on their engagement six years ago.

“Chris, you...”

“Shh!” Chris put a finger to his lips and made a shushing gesture. “Winifred, don’t say anything.”

After that, he carefully took the diamond ring out of the jewelry box, intending to put it on for Winifred.

“Winifred, after six years, I still can’t forget about you. Can we start over again?”

Chapter 100 Show Some Respect

Boom! Winifred's mind exploded. She was horrified as her entire back prickled. She never thought Chris would pull such a thing at his own birthday party. What was he trying to do?

At that instant, the initial good impression Winifred had for Chris disappeared without a trace. She started to find him hypocritical and even despicable.

Chris was already married, and Winifred was now the mother of a five-year-old child. How dare he ask to start over with her? Were Winifred's emotions that much fun to toy with?

Chris did not seem to have noticed the change in Winifred's heart. He was still wearing a smile as he asked, "Can we,

Winifred? I wasn't able to forget you in these six years at all. Back then, I was just forced to call off the engagement with you. I've never actually despised you for what happened. I really like you. But my family had forced me to marry Charlotte Fisher back then, so I couldn't fight back. However, Charlotte and I never bonded well. She even spends most of her time in Prime City, so you can see that we still don't have a child together after six years."

After he had rambled on, Chris looked expectantly at Winifred. At the same time, he was ready to put the ring in his hand on Winifred. Below the stage, Chris's friends started cheering for him.

"Say 'yes', say 'yes'!"

"Get together, get together!"

Just as Chris was about to grab Winifred's

hand, Winifred retracted her hand out of reflex.

Chris was stunned, and he frowned subconsciously. “Winifred, are you unwilling to? Although I have yet to divorce Charlotte but trust me, I will soon be separated from her completely. And when that time comes, I’ll be able to marry you properly! I will also treat your daughter like she is my own. I know that you’ve suffered a lot in these six years, so now, I want to compensate you!”

Chris’s declaration was clear enough. He wanted Winifred to either become his lover or his mistress.

Winifred never thought that Chris would do such a thing. Right now, she was utterly disappointed in him.

“Winifred, would you be willing to?” Chris’s

expression was still filled with anticipation. To him, there was no reason for Winifred to reject his proposal.

However, Winifred's answer made him dumbfounded.

"I'm sorry, Chris. It's no longer possible for us. I can't possibly destroy your marriage, and I hope that you can respect me by not destroying my family!" Having said that, Winifred took a deep breath before walking away.

The venue was silent for a second before a commotion broke out.

Did she just reject him? Winifred had actually rejected Chris's proposal during his birthday party and right in front of all his friends. She rejected him.

To these people, Chris Hill was no doubt the most excellent rich young master of Khanh

City. He was rich, gentle, and exceptionally handsome! No girl could resist Chris's proposal, but before their eyes, Winifred had rejected him! On what basis?

Chris clearly never expected rejection from Winifred. A hint of ferociousness and chill inadvertently appeared in his eyes!

Nonetheless, Winifred had decided to leave this place. Because she had no idea what would happen if she continued to stay, but before she reached the entrance, Tina and a few other rich young masters had blocked her way.

Tina looked mockingly at Winifred and said coldly, "Winifred Zea, although we were love rivals and logically speaking, I should be happy that you rejected Young Master Hill, but I'm actually furious right now. Who do you think you are? What rights do you have to reject Young Master Hill?"

Winifred was stunned. She stared incredulously at Tina. What kind of bullsh*t logic is this? Why can't I reject Chris? Don't I have the right to choose for myself?

“Please make way.” Winifred's tone became cold as well.

Tina smirked. “Wow, you've learned to put on airs now, Winifred. Everyone knows about your repulsive incident six years ago and that you've even given birth to a b*stard whose father is unknown. You must have suffered a lot with that little b*stard of yours in the Zea family for the past six years, haven't you? I even heard that you got married to a beggar recently. Is our great Young Master Hill unable to even compare to a beggar?”

A surge of fury rose in Winifred's heart. She glared at Tina. “Whoever I marry is my

business, you have no say in it. And Blair is not a b*stard. Her father is Tyr Summers, and he has returned. He doesn't need to compare with anyone, so show some respect when you speak.”

Tina never expected Winifred, who used to be so courteous to everyone, to become so tough right now. As a wealthy young lady, not many people dared to speak to her that way.

“Winifred Zea, I'm giving you thirty million to become Young Master Hill's lover. Otherwise, you'll be sorry!”

Winifred was stunned. The other people around seemed to be snickering as they looked at Winifred. As for Chris, he was watching on indifferently. Seeing how he never came over to stop this clearly showed that he did not think negatively of Tina's actions. Perhaps, he had already acquiesced

Tina's behavior, or there was even the possibility of him arranging this.

“Tina Lopez, please don't humiliate my character.”

Tina was instead insistent as she chuckled. “Is thirty million not enough? I'll throw in another ten million, how about that?”

Did Tina think Winifred was a prostitute on the market whom she could negotiate a price with?

Just as Winifred felt that she was deep inside a den of tigers, unable to escape, the person who had been on her mind all this while suddenly appeared. He was like a guardian angel, appearing whenever she needed him the most.

Tyr walked through the door and gave Tina Lopez a tight slap. The force of this slap was so immense that it threw Tina back.

As she fell to the ground, Tina spat out a mouthful of blood.

The venue fell into pin-drop silence. Everyone stared at Tyr with stunned and confused gazes, not understanding where this man had appeared from.

Tina's expression was pained and ferocious. Her gaze was filled with fury as she looked at Tyr. "Who are you? How dare you hit me?"

Tyr glared at Tina, exposing his murderous intent.

"My name is Tyr Summers. Winifred's husband. This is my first warning to you. The next time you humiliate my wife again, I will tear your lips out and break your legs!"